

L. rel. 156^d = 379
wall

Owen.

Ex bibliotheca
Caspari Zeuss.

A
GRAMMAR
OF THE
WELSH LANGUAGE.

BY WILLIAM OWEN, F.A.S.



LONDON: PRINTED FOR E. WILLIAMS, 11, STRAND,
Bookseller to the DUKE and DUCHESS of YORK, and Successor to the late
Mr. BLAMIRE.

1803.

BIBLIOTHECA
REGIA
MONACENSIS.

1803

1803

CONTENTS OF THE GRAMMAR.

PART I. ORTHOGRAPHY.

CHAPTER I. <i>Of the Letters.</i>		PAGE
Section 1.	T HE ancient British Letters, and those used afterwards -	3
----- 2.	Analytical Classification of the Letters - - - - -	6
CHAPTER II. <i>Of the Sounds of the Letters.</i>		
Section 1.	Of the Sounds of the Vowels - - - - -	10
----- 2.	Of the Sounds of the Consonants - - - - -	11
CHAPTER III. <i>Of the Mutation of Letters.</i>		
Section 1.	The Modification of initial Consonants - - - - -	13
----- 2.	Mutation of Consonants in the Composition of Words - -	21
----- 3.	Inflection of Vowels - - - - -	22
CHAPTER IV. <i>Of the Formation of Words.</i>		
Section 1.	Of Syllables - - - - -	26
----- 2.	Of Words in general - - - - -	27

PART II NOUNS.

CHAPTER I. <i>Of the different Sorts of Words.</i>		
Section 1.	The Parts of Speech, as defined by old Grammarians - -	32
----- 2.	Of the usual Division of the Parts of Speech - - - - -	34
CHAPTER II. <i>Of Substantives.</i>		
Section 1.	Of Gender - - - - -	35
----- 2.	Of Number - - - - -	36
----- 3.	Of diminutive Substantives - - - - -	40
----- 4.	Of the Characteristic Forms of Substantives - - - - -	41
----- 5.	Of the Syntax of Substantives - - - - -	45
CHAPTER III. <i>Of Pronouns.</i>		
Section 1.	Of the Personal Pronouns - - - - -	51
----- 2.	Of the adjective Pronouns - - - - -	52
----- 3.	Of the relative Pronouns - - - - -	58
----- 4.	Of the Syntax of Pronouns - - - - -	60

CHAPTER

CHAPTER IV. *Of Adjectives.*

PAGE

Section 1.	Of the Nature of various Kinds of Adjectives - - - - -	62
2.	Of the primitive Adjectives - - - - -	63
3.	Of the derivative Adjectives - - - - -	66
4.	Of the Comparison of Adjectives - - - - -	69
5.	Of the Syntax of Adjectives - - - - -	72

PART III. OF VERBS.

CHAPTER I. *Of Verbs in general.*

Section 1.	Of the Nature of a Verb - - - - -	76
2.	Of the Formation of the Verb - - - - -	77
3.	Of the primitive Verbs - - - - -	81
4.	Of auxiliary Verbs - - - - -	95
5.	Of the derivative Verbs - - - - -	99
6.	Of the various Forms of Conjugation - - - - -	113
7.	Of the Syntax of Verbs - - - - -	117

CHAPTER II. *Of Prepositions.*

Section 1.	Of the simple Prepositions - - - - -	120
2.	Of pronominal Prepositions - - - - -	126
3.	Of the Syntax of Prepositions - - - - -	130

CHAPTER III. *Adverbs.*

Section 1.	Of the general Adverbs of Quality - - - - -	131
2.	Of the absolute Adverbs - - - - -	132
3.	Of the Syntax of Adverbs - - - - -	153

CHAPTER IV. *Conjunctions.*

Section 1.	Of the conjunctive Class - - - - -	157
2.	Of the disjunctive Class - - - - -	161
3.	Of the Syntax of Conjunctions - - - - -	164

SEILIADON IAITH Y CYMRY.

THE
GRAMMAR
OF THE
WELSH LANGUAGE.

WITH respect to Grammar, as a science, no discussion can be required here; I shall therefore proceed immediately to give the Elements of the Welsh Language, under the usual arrangement; and, as far as circumstances will admit, to adopt the terms that are the most approved of in the English tongue.

I have occasionally referred for authority to a curious manuscript treatise, because it may be considered to have been the ancient national Grammar of the Welsh, as it was sanctioned by public authority. Its being so authorized, in a formal manner, is a proof of an attention given to literature by our ancestors, which the learned world probably may be surprized to find; and as the form of that sanction is short, I have given the following verbal translation of it:

“ Be it known that this is the analysis, made by EDEYRN the Golden-Tongued, of the Welsh Letters, Parts of Speech, and the Metres of Vocal Song, to be as a record and a code.”

“ And this he performed at the injunction and desire of these three lords paramount; namely, Llywelyn son of Grufuz, prince of Aber Fraw, and king of all Wales†; Rhys the Little, lord of Dinevwr and Ystrad Tywi; and Morgan the Little, son of the lord

† He began to reign in the year 1254, and was killed in 1282.

Morgan, son of Caradawg son of Rhyzerç son of Caradawg son of Iestyn son of Gwrgant, the lord of the territory between Nez and Avan, and Cil Vai, and lord paramount of Morganwg."

"The aforesaid EDEYRN, from the cultivation of his own genius, profoundly wise in reflection, his various acquirements, his recollection and retention, and the authority of his own tongue, which would confer authority upon any tongue that were instructed and endowed with the power of instruction, did form this analysis of the letters, and of the parts of speech, and of the metres of vocal song, and how to place them in their appropriate collocations; and to be a recorded criterion for them, through memorial and code, and the support of proper instruction. For, as it is herein, does EDEYRN set forth, to the heart that exerts its affection, and to the mind that forms it into thought, and to the tongue that expresses it, and to the memory that retains it, and to the people maintaining it; so that of this matter not any one in the world, possessed of a tongue, could be enabled to recite authoritatively and by instruction, as he could, nor any other person have the power to remove one point of the order of this system of his own memorial and code, nor of the code of any other person whatsoever, even though he should be able to amplify; but no one is able to do so as to his system, but from the code of a people, and which shall not be of his own code."

"Be it known that EDEYRN extracted this Analysis from the Code formed by EINION the Clerk, upon which was obtained the judgement and authority of the sovereign court, and the jury of the country. And with respect to what EDEYRN added to that, he also in the same manner obtained the judgement of the courts of his sovereign, and the jury of the country. And as it is here set forth did he put his code to be preserved, and as a preservation against the loss of the analysis of the letters, and the parts of speech, and the metres of vocal song, and the science of bard and bardism, the which was given by God through the holy Spirit, to the bards of the Isle of Britain, of the nation of the Cymry, from age of ages."

PART I.
O R T H O G R A P H Y.

CHAPTER I. OF THE LETTERS.

SECTION 1. *Of the Ancient British Letters, and those used afterwards.*

THE articulations of the Welsh language are represented by RADICAL and SECONDARY LETTERS.

The RADICAL LETTERS are in number sixteen, to express so many primary sounds: that is, 4 *vowels* and 12 *consonants*.

There are twenty-seven SECONDARY LETTERS, which are mutations or modified powers of the radicals, under certain circumstances of combination. Of these 8 are *vowels*, and 19 are *consonants*.

Both these classes together, amounting to 43 Letters, do precisely denote all the simple articulate sounds in the language; and they never vary or serve to express any other sounds; so that every simple articulation has a distinct character to represent it.

But here it is necessary for me to let the student understand, that the positions before laid down have respect to the ancient British characters, denominated COELBREN Y BEIRZ, or *Stave of the Bardic Signs*; and not to the various schemes of orthography, which have been resorted to, since the adoption of the Roman Letters, for expressing the Welsh language.

To have recourse to the genuine British characters was absolutely necessary towards giving a correct and a clear idea of the subject. Not to have pursued this method would have been more unsatisfactory and obscure, in several points, than to attempt explaining the Hebrew language and its orthography, by means of the English alphabet.

But, by adhering to this principle, it is easy to elucidate the whole system of literal mutation, or that aptitude, which the radicals have to change their sounds under certain combinations, so as to require, for the sake of perspicuity, a corresponding modification of their forms, as represented in the secondary letters.

And, it is particularly necessary to be able to discriminate between the RADICAL POWERS and their DERIVATIVES, as the construction of the language is only understood by that means. The original alphabet has all the appropriate signs of the various modifications in its structure; but the Roman letters, though universally used, are far from being adequate to represent many of those modifications; and we are obliged therefore to recur to the expediency of using several double letters, and in one instance three letters, to represent single articulate sounds.

The RADICAL LETTERS of each class have a peculiarity of form essentially different from those of other classes.

The DERIVATIVES, or SECONDARY LETTERS, preserve the fundamental characteristics of their originals, modified by certain additional signs, to denote the various mutations of sounds, which the primary powers are susceptible of.

The sixteen PRIMARY ARTICULATIONS have three distinct principles of mutation, represented by appropriate characters, and which require minute attention, and are therefore the subject of the section on mutations.

In order to understand the connection existing between the RADICAL LETTERS and their DERIVATIVES, as well with respect to sound as to form, reference should be had to the following list of the letters, wherein they are not arranged in the common alphabetical order, but in classes, according to the analogies subsisting between them; and the radicals are marked out by the figures annexed.

In this table the ancient characters stand in the first column. The next row exhibits the same powers on the principle of the Roman letters, with the additions of such indexes, to denote the mutations, as ought to be used, in giving the language its appropriate orthography, according to such a principle. The third row contains the characters that were first employed after adopting the Roman alphabet. The fourth shews the orthography of the middle ages. In the fifth are the letters, which came into use with the invention of printing, and which are those now popularly adhered to, with the exception of some few deviations. The last column exhibits the characters adopted in this work, by which means some of the double letters are avoided.

1	2	3	4	5	6
1	A, a	a	a	a	a
2	Â, â	aa	a	â	â
3	E, e	e	e	e	e
4	Ê, ê	e, ee	e	ê	ê
5	U, u	u	u	u	u
6	Û, û	u	u	û	û
7	I, i	i	i	i	i
8	O, o	o	o	o	o
9	Ô, ô	o, oo	o	ô	ô
10	Ô, ô	u	ô	w, u	w
11	Ô, ô	ô	ô	ŵ	ŵ
12	Y, y	i, e	y, e	y	y
13	B, b	b	b	b	b
14	Ĳ, ĳ	v	v	f	v
15	Ĳ, ĳ	m	m	m	m
16	M, m	m	m	m	m
17	Ĳ, ĳ	u	v	f	v
18	P, p	p	p	p	p
19	Ĳ, ĳ	f	ph	ph	f
20	Ĳ, ĳ	p	p	mh	mh
21	Ĳ, ĳ	p	b	b	b
22	F, f	f	f	ff	f
23	D, d	d	d	d	d
24	Ĳ, ĳ	d, t	t, d	dd, d	z
25	Ĳ, ĳ	d	d, n	n	n
26	N, n	n	n	n	n
27	T, t	t	t	t	t
28	Ĳ, ĳ	t	th	th	th
29	Ĳ, ĳ	t	t, nh	nh	nh
30	Ĳ, ĳ	t	t, d	d	d
31	C, c	c	c, k	c	c
32	Ĳ, ĳ	c	ch	ch	ç
33	Ĳ, ĳ	c	gk	ngh	ngh
34	Ĳ, ĳ	c	g	g	g

† These have no equivalent characters in the common orthography.

1	2	3	4	5	6
W	H, h	h	h	h	h
C 13	G, g	g	g	g	g
Ŷ	G', g'	g	g, ng	ng	ng
h	h, h'	hw	hw	chw	chw
N 14	L, l	l	ll	ll, l	ll
h	L, l	l	l	l	l
V 15	R, r	r	r, rr	rh, r	rh
N	R, r	r	r	r	r
V 16	S, s	s	s	s	s

SECTION 2. *Analytical Classification of the Letters.*

In addition to the foregoing table it is expedient to lay down two arrangements of the LETTERS, in alphabetical order; the first exhibiting only those LETTERS under which the words are to be found in the DICTIONARY; and the other the full ALPHABET now popularly used.

I. *Initial Alphabet of the Dictionary.*

A B C C₅ D E F G H I L M N O P R S T U W Y.

II. *The full and common Alphabet.*

A b c c₅ d z e v f g ng h i l ll m n o p ph rh r s t th u w y.

By the first system of WELSH orthography in ROMAN characters, as exhibited in the second column of the table, there were only the *radicals* and the letter *H* used for *representing all the sounds* in the language; so that the reader was to supply the modifications, from knowing the sense of the subject. Hence a critical acquaintance with the *mutable accidents* of the *radical elements* and their *representatives* was requisite, in order thus to determine what *particular modification* was to be given to them in all cases, so as to read with facility and correctness.

With a view of obviating the difficulties of such a system various methods were invented, at different periods, for representing the *literal mutations*; and generally such as are inserted in the four last columns of the table.

EXAMPLES.

EXAMPLES.

1. *From the manuscript at Cambridge under the title of JUVENCUS, as copied by Llwyd; Archæologia, p. 221:*

Niguorcosam nemheunaur henoïd mitelu nit gurmaur mi amfranc dam
ancalaur.

This, divided into the form of its verse, in the orthography of the dictionary would be thus:

Ni worçysav, ni'm hunawr henoeth,
Vy nheulu nid gorvawr:
Mi a'm franc dav a'n callawr.

2. *From the BLACK BOOK of CAERMARTHEN, a M.S. of the beginning of the 10th century.*

Dricun i mynit avonit igniw
Gulichid lliw llaur trewit
Neut gueilgi gweled ir elvit.

That is:

Drychin y mynyz avonyz yn ngniw
Gwlycid lliv llawr trevyz
Neud gweilgi gweled yr elvyz.

—Arduireaue Dev
Yssi vn a deu. yssi tri heb
ev. hep haut y amhev. aw
naeth fruith afreu afop.
amrifreu.—

That is:

—Arzwyreav vi Zau
Y sy un a dau
Y sy dri heb au
Heb hawz ei amhau
A wnaeth frwyth a frau
A fob amryfrau.

3. *From a specimen of ancient orthography, at the end of a copy of the WELSH LAWS, a manuscript of the 12th century:*

Mae elle etal estraun o alanas cemeint abraut enelle cinicier ar dat alanas
meab ad dyco iuam ikenedel arall kan eneb aueicus drostau.

That is, in the orthography of the dictionary:

Mae y lle y tâl estrawn o alanas cymaint â brawd yn y lle cynnygier ar
dâd alanas mâb â zyco ei vam yn nghenedyl arall can y neb â veigws drosto.

4. *From*

4. *From the general text of the same manuscript of the laws:*

Gwedý daruo eisted yn gyureithyaul mal y dywedassam ny uchot yna y mae yaun dyweduyt urth y duybleit ymdyweduch.

That is:

Gwedi darvo eistez yn gyvreithiawl, mal y dywedassam ni ucod, yna y mae iawn dywedyd wrth y zwyblaidd ymzywedwç.

5. *From a copy of the WELSH LAWS, a manuscript of about the middle of the 13th century:*

Enep aholu ypenkynydd keisyed yodiwes arywely bore diw kalanmei.

Which is thus written.

Y neb à holo y pencynyz ceisied ei oziwes ar ei wely bore dyw calanmai.

6. *From the MEZYGON MYZVAI, a manuscript of the 13th century:*

Rhiwallawn ay veibon, nyt amgen. Cadwgon a Gruffut ac Eynon—aoydynt oreu a phennaf or medygon.

That is:

Rhiwallawn a'i veibion, nid amgen, Cadwgon, a Grufuz, ac Einion—a ozynt oreu a fenav o'r mezygon.

7. *From the ROMANCE of CHARLEMAGNE, a manuscript of the beginning of the 14th century:*

Ynyr olwyn ymay tri ffeith. both ac adaned achamegev ac vn olwyn yw.

Which is to be written thus:

Yn yr olwyn y mae tri feth: both, ac adanez a çamegau; ac un olwyn yw.

8. *From a copy of the HISTORY OF THE KINGS OF BRITAIN, a manuscript, apparently of the beginning of the 14th century:*

Ediuar yw gennyu dala yth erbyn ti pan vu yr ymlad rot a Chaswallaun an brenhin ni.

That is:

Ediuar yw genyv zala i'th erbyn di, pan vu yr ymlaz rhyngot à Çaswallawn ein brenin ni.

9. *From the BOOK OF THE ANCHORITE OF LLAN DEWI BREVI, written in the year 1346.*

Lyma synhvyr euegyl Ieuan ebostol hervyd ydyall ar synhvyr arodes duv yr neb ae troes o ladin ygkymraec.

Which is thus:

Llyma synwyr evengyl Ieuan ebostol, herwyd y deall a'r synwyr à rozes Duw i'r neb a'i troes o Ladin yn Gymraeg.

There

There are certain cases, which render it necessary to make the usual classifications of the LETTERS into *vowels* and *consonants*. Also to exhibit the two-fold divisions of the latter: first, into *mutes* and *semi-vowels*; and secondly, into *labials*, *dentals*, and *palatals*.

The VOWELS are of two kinds, the *immutable* and the *mutable*; and which are exemplified in the section of Mutations.

The VOWELS that suffer no change are, *i, u, y*.

The MUTABLE VOWELS are, *a, e, o, w*.

The CONSONANTS under the class of *mutes* are, *b, p, c, g, d, t*.

The SEMI-VOWELS are denominated *vocal* and *aspirated*:

The *vocal semi-vowels* are, *z, v, l, m, n, r*; and the *aspirates* are, *ç, ng, ngh, f, h, th*.

These four, *l, m, n, r*, are also distinguished by the name of *liquids*.

With respect to the organs of speech employed in their articulation the CONSONANTS are thus classed:

LABIALS.	DENTALS.	PALATALS.
<i>b, v, f, m, p, mh.</i>	<i>d, z, n, t, th, nh, s.</i>	<i>c, ç, ngh, g, ng, h, ll, l, r.</i>

There are various combinations of the VOWELS in the Welsh, forming *diphthongs*, *triphthongs*, and others, to the extent, in some cases, of six coming together.

All the VOWELS preserve their own *primitive sounds* under every circumstance of combination, without any deviation. So, therefore, whatever number of them come together, whether two, three, four, or more, the sounds intended to be expressed, are those of *all such combined VOWELS*, but rapidly passed over.

The VOWEL SOUNDS, in general, present the greatest difficulties to strangers, especially to the English, in whose language, the vowels often vary their powers, and most combinations of them produce only the simple sound of one. For in the Welsh there are instances of six vowels coming together, requiring so many quick inflections of the voice to express them: as in *Gwaewawr*.

The following is a list of the common combination of the VOWELS.

			aa	ea	ey	iy	ow	uy	wy			
			ae	ei	ia	oa	ua	wa	ya			
			ai	eo	ie	oe	ue	we	ye			
			aw	eu	io	oi	uo	wi	yo			
			ay	ew	iw	ou	uw	wo	yw			
aea	aia	aua	awa	awy	eia	euo	ewy	iau	ieu	wae	wei	
aeo	aie	aue	awe	eai	eio	ewa	iae	iaw	oea	wai	wiw	
aew	aio	auo	awo	eaw	eua	ewi	iai	iei	oia	waw	wyw	

CHAPTER II. OF THE SOUNDS OF THE LETTERS.

SECTION I. *Of the sounds of the Vowels.*

The *names* of the VOWELS are their *sounds*, or the powers attributed to them, which they preserve in all cases.

A, its sound is that of the English short or open *a*, in *man*, *bar*, *as*, *glass*.

A long, or *â*, is the same sound extended, so that the words *câr*, *dâr*, are well represented by the English words *care*, *dare*.

E, is like the English short *e*, in *men*, *bed*, *fervent*.

E long, or *ê*, is the same sound protracted, so that the French word *meme* might be written *mêm*, in Welsh.

I, has the sound of the English *ee*, as in *sleet*, *street*, *keep*, *see*; and of *i*, as in *king*, *fling*, *sing*.

O, has the sound of the English *o*, as in *go*, *no*, *got*, *not*, *lot*, *from*.

O long, or *ô*, is sounded like the English *o*, as in the words *note*, *bone*, *gone*.

U, has the sound of the English *u*, as in the word *busy*; and of *i*, as in the words *sin*, *thin*, *live*.

W, is sounded like *oo*, as in the words *good*, *hood*; and of *u*, in the word *full*.

W long, or *ŵ*, has the sound of *oo*, as in *mood*, *rood*.

Y, has the sound of *u*, as in the words *run*, *turn*; and of *i*, as in *first*.

Y long,

Y long, or *y*, is sounded like the English *y*, as in *sundry*; and is like the Welsh *u*, or less open than the *y* short.

The following praxis upon the VOWELS is subjoined, in order to exhibit some English words in the Welsh orthography:

*' I bridle in my struggling muse with pain,
That longs to launch into a bolder strain.'*

Yi bryidl in myi stryggling miws wuth paen,
Zat longs tw lânsh intw a bôlder straen.

' To thee the world its homage pays.'

Tw zi ze wyrld uts homads paës.

' Glows while he reads, but trembles as he writes.'

Glôs whyil hi rîds, byt trêmbls as hi wryits.

' Brought death into the world, and all our wo.'

Brôt deth intw ze wyrld, and ôl owr wo.

' Murmuring, and with him fled the shades of night.'

Myrmyring, and wuth hum fled ze siâds of nyit.

' For thou art but of dust; be humble and be wise.'

For zyw art byt of dyst; bi hymbl and bi wyis.

SECTION 2. *Of the sounds of the Consonants.*

The names of the CONSONANTS were anciently formed by sounding the vowel *i* after all of them; but, in the present popular mode, the following are exceptions to that rule, and they begin their sounds with *e*, namely,

c, ç, z, v, f, g, ng, ngh, h, ll, l, m, n, r, s.

The sounds of the CONSONANTS, like the VOWELS, are preserved invariably in *all their combinations*, so that none of them ever become changed or quiescent.

The sounds of the LETTERS must be considered as the perfect *standard of the pronunciation* of the Welsh language. Therefore a correct knowledge of the powers of its *alphabet* is all that is requisite for enabling any one to read it: And, this is an advantage that probable is to be found in no other tongue.

CLASS 1. *Of the sounds of the Labials.*

The LETTERS, *b, v, f, m, p*, have the same sounds as in English.

The mutation of the *p*, denoted by *mh*, is a kind of aspirated *m*, whose power may be found by uniting the sound of *m*, in the word *am*, to *h*, in the word *here*, by a quick pronunciation of the phrase *I am here*.

CLASS 2. *Of the sounds of the Dentals.*

The *d, n, s*, are not different in their sounds from the same English letters.

The *z*, which is a mutation of *d*, has the soft or flat sound of *th*, as in the words *thus, neither*.

The *t*, has the sound of the English *t*, as in *not, ten*, and *to*, but does not take the sound of *s* in any case.

The *th*, which is a mutation of *t*, has always the sharp and hard sound of the English *th*, as in the words *thank, both, nothing*.

The *nh*, another mutation of *t*, is a sort of aspirated *n*, whose power is perceivable in the word *inherent*.

CLASS 3. *Of the sounds of the Palatals.*

The *h, l, n, r*, are similar in sound to the same English letters.

The *c*, is always sounded like the letter *k*, in English.

The *ç*, being a mutation of *c*, is a sound for which there is none to compare in the English; but it is like the *x* of the Spanish, the *ch* of the German, the *χ* of the Greek, and the *ך* of the Hebrew. It is produced by the contact of the tongue and the palate about the eighth of an inch farther back than when *k* is expressed.

The *ng* is another modification of the *c*, the power of which may be made out in the name *Nottingham*, by suspending the breath on the letter *i*, instead of the proper division of the word.

The *g* is always like the English hard *g*, as in the words *go, give, again, leg, peg*.

The *ll* is probably a sound peculiar to the Welsh, among the European languages; but the Spanish *ll* approaches very near to it; and so does the English *l* under some combinations, when forcibly pronounced, as in the words *will, wilt, let*. The sound
is

is produced by touching the palate with the tongue about an eighth of an inch farther back than when *l* is articulated.

CHAPTER III. OF THE MUTATION OF LETTERS.

SECTION 1. *The modifications of initial Consonants.*

The principle of LITERAL MUTATION, as a regular system is *peculiar to the Welsh*; though the effect of such an aptitude in some of the LETTERS to *change their sounds*, is seen to pervade *all languages*. But it regulates some of the primary forms of construction in *this tongue*, as well with respect to syntax as to the composition of words.

These modifications, or changes, have always appeared as great obstacles to strangers. Such an appearance of intricacy however has been partly, if not wholly, owing to two causes, neither of which are radical in the system. One of them is, that the analysis of the modifications has not been properly set forth and exemplified. The other is on account of the language having been disguised in an orthography foreign to its genius, and inadequate to represent all its simple articulations, without recourse to irrelevant characters, and in several instances the use of double and treble letters for those of simple forms in the original alphabet.

There are NINE CONSONANTS susceptible of being affected by the principle of mutation, or which have their sounds modified, under certain forms of construction; and for representing such sounds so many *secondary characters* are used with the *radicals*.

The MUTABLE CONSONANTS are, *c, p, t—b, d, g—ll, m, rh*. These are to be formed into THREE CLASSES, with THREE LETTERS in each.

The PRINCIPLE of MUTATION is also *three-fold*; that is to say, the LIGHT, the ASPIRATE, and the SOFT sounds.

CLASS 1. consisting of *c, p, t*, is susceptible of all the *three kinds of modifications*.

CLASS 2. consisting of *b, d, g*, is affected by *two kinds of modifications*, namely, the LIGHT, and the ASPIRATE.

CLASS 3. in which are *ll, m, rh*, has *one principle of modification*, that is, by assuming the LIGHT sound.

For

For the sake of comprehending more clearly the nature of each class the following table may be consulted.

Radical	< c	↑ p	↑ t	↓ b	> d	< g	N ll	W m	∇ rh
Light	< g	↓ b	> d	↓ v	> z	↓	K l	W v	N r
Aspirate	∞ ngh	↓ mh	↑ nh	↓ m	↓ n	∞ ng			
Soft	K ç	N f	↑ th						

RULES for the Government of INITIAL MUTATIONS.

CLASS 1. *The assumption of the LIGHT SOUND.*

1. After all VERBS, except of the infinitive mood; after INTERJECTIONS, and also when in the OBJECTIVE CASE if the SUBJECT or NOMINATIVE intervene.
2. After all PERSONAL PRONOUNS; after the POSSESSIVE *dy*, thy; *mau*, mine; *tau*, thine; after *ei*, when it denotes *his* and *its*, but not when it denotes *her*; after the RELATIVES, *pa*, which, or what, *prwy*, who, and *a*, that.
3. The initials of NOUNS and VERBS become LIGHT, when, by inversion of the common order, they are preceded by their ADJECTIVES; also by the FORMATIVE ADVERBS; and the NOUNS when they are the *subject*, preceded by those that are the *object*; and AGNOMENS after PROPER NAMES.
4. The initials of ADJECTIVES become LIGHT, when their preceding NOUNS are *feminine*; and after the FORMATIVE ADVERBS.
5. Initials become LIGHT after the duals *dau*, *dwy*, two.
6. The LIGHT initials come after all PREPOSITIONS, except *yn*, in; and *tua*, towards.
7. After the PRONOMIAL PREPOSITIONS, when they are the *subject* of the *verb*.
8. The initials of FEMININE NOUNS become LIGHT after the ARTICLES.
9. The PARTICIPIAL SIGN *yn* makes the initial of the *object* LIGHT.
10. Also, after the DISJUNCTIVE *neu*, or, all words have LIGHT initials.

EXAMPLES.

The figures over the words refer to the rules; and then by knowing the table of mutations the radical letters are known.

Dinas á 'zifyz 'zifaith.

Llevoed.

A city will extinguish a wilderness.

Caravi

Caravi 'gaer 'valçwaith o'r 'Gyvylçi;

Anwar 'don 'lavar.á 'levawr 'wrthi.

H. ab Owain.

I love a fort of stately work in the Cyvylçi;

A raging wave that is loud is roaring by it.

Gwell genyv arnav, ernyw 'elyn Lloegyr,

'Walloviad aur melyn,

No'th 'vâr, 'vawrez 'gar 'ganlyn,

Bâr y sy ar y 'zaïar o 'zyn.

G. Ryvel.

Rather I would have upon me, destructive foe of Lloegyr,

Distributor of yellow gold,

Than thy wrath, in greatness a friend adhering,

The wrath of any that is on the earth of man.

Ei 'vraint, wrth ei 'vryd, yn 'vreiniawg y syz,

A'i elvyz yn rhyz, yn rhiezawg.

G. Bryçeiniawg.

His privilege, according to his mind, secured is,

And his land being free, being regal.

Hylithyr 'vu i 'lu 'lawer rhêg dy 'vyw,

Hwylva glyw 'glôd 'redeg.

Blezyn Varz.

Aptly gliding was to a host many a gift thy being alive;

The course of a chief the race of fame.

Gnawd canav ei 'voliant, mal Avan Verzig,

Neu 'varzwawd Aronan.

Cynzelw.

Habitually I sing his praise, like Avan Verzig,

Or the bardic eulogy of Aronan.

A'th 'orçmynav 'gan y mawr 'Drugar,

Plaid à 'gâr 'blant Azav.

Cynzelw.

I thee commend to be with the great Merciful One,

The guardian that loves the sons of Adam.

Am 'zau ystlys dwvyr dovyn avon

Ymzyvustlynt 'gynt 'gyngreinion;

Ymzyvustlai 'lew ar 'lan Aeron, 'berth,

Pan 'borthes eryron.

Cynzelw.

About the two sides of the water of a deep river

Were wont to dispute formerly emulators;

So would dispute a hero on the bank of Aeron fair,

When he supported eagles.

Blaiz

- Blaiz gawr Blezynt ³vab Cynwrig. *Cynzelw.*
 A wolf of the shout is Blezynt *son* of Cynwrig.
- Mor ⁴gyvran, ⁴gyvred, ei ²roziôn,
 Mur mawrgor, Morgant arwyziôn. *Cynzelw.*
 So *mutually enjoyed, concurrent, his gifts,*
 The bulwark of ample circle, with Morgant's signals.
- Einion ³wyl ³olud ³roziad;
 Einion ³ziwyl, ziovyn câd. *Cynzelw.*
 Einion *the bashful wealth bestower;*
 Einion *the unbashful, the unterrified of battle.*
- Rhianez—
 Am ⁶Gynzelw ³brydyz yd ⁴bryderynt. *Cynzelw.*
 Damsels, for *Cynzelw the poet* thus *they were wont to be concerned.*
- Mor ⁴deg moli, mor ⁴deiling,
 Milwr mawr mal Maeloging. *Cynzelw.*
 So *fair* to praise, so *meritorious,*
 A warrior great like Maeloging.
- Nid i ⁶vlaiz praiz y prydav,
 Namwyn i ⁶vlaiz glyw y glewav. *Cynzelw.*
 Not to *a wolf* of devouring do I form the lay,
 But to *a wolf* a sovereign the bravest.
- Trais ³ormail ⁴ormant ⁴ormes ⁴lovruz gawr,
 Gorzwy llawr gorzen uz. *Cynzelw.*
 The oppression of *molestation in the extreme of the intrusion of the red-*
handed one of the shout,
 The ground confines the ardent chief.
- Nid gorthaw à ¹wnav wrth à ²garwyv,
 Celadwy ³lywy ⁴liw ton am ⁶rwyv. *Cynzelw.*
 No silence will *I keep* to that *whom I may love,*
 A secluding *luminary of the hue* of a wave round *an oar.*
- Gwery ³vanon ⁴vanwl, gwar ³vezwl maith,
 Gorne gwawr ⁴vore ar ⁶vor difaith. *Cynzelw.*
 A chaste *nymph of perfection,* of gentle *mind* profound,
 Of the blush of the dawn of *morning* on *a desert* sea.

Rhybyzai ¹vau ²vaith ³ragor;

Rhybyzwn ¹bencerz pen côr.

Cynzelw.

Far would be *mine an extensive pre-eminence*;

I should by far be *a chief of song* of the chief circle.

Henvynyw ⁴dêg o ⁶du glenyw Aeron,

Hyvaes ei meillion, hyves ³goedyz.

G. Bryçeiniawg.

Henvynyw *fair* on *the side* of the banks of Aeron,

Aptly-spreading its trefoils, aptly yielding acorns *the woods*.

Ysid ¹râd yn ei ²wlâd, a mâd, a maint.

G. Bryçeiniawg.

There is *blessing* in his *country*, and good, and plenty.

Dau yçain Dewi, dau ⁵odidawg,

Dodysant hwy eu gwâr tan ⁶gâr Cynawg.

G. Bryçeiniawg.

The two oxen of Dewi, two *excellent ones*,

They placed their necks under *the car* of Cynog.

Caravi eaws ⁴vai, vorehun ⁴luz.

Gwalçmai.

I love the nightingale of *the brake*, the morning slumber's *hinderance*.

Rhagreithia dy ²air cyn no'i ²zodi.

Adage.

Consider thy *word* before thou *givest it*.

Cnöynt ¹vrain ³vriwgig o ⁶lid llawryz.

Meilyr.

Devour would *ravens mangled-flesh* from the *ire* of the slayer.

Dezvau hael wrth ⁶bawb a'i holo;

Dioval y ⁸wlâd à ²wledyço.

Ll. Gwr.

Of generous habits to *every one* that claims of him;

Void of care the *country* that *he governs*.

Ni ³rivavi ar ⁶vun vod yn ⁶galed.

H. ab Owain.

I will not *reckon* of *the fair one* with being *severe*,

Yd ⁴garwni ¹vyned—

I edryd llywy lliw ton dylan,

H. ab Owain.

Truly *I should love to go*

To visit the beauty of the hue of the wave of the torrent.

Oesvyr dy ²alon, aesvriw ³Vareduz.

Prydyz Byçan.

Short-lived thy *foes*, broken-shielded *Mareduz*.

Mi anvonav ¹wiail beirzion i ⁶vlodeuaw.

Heinyn.

I will send *the rods* of bards to *bear flowers*.

CLASS II. *The assumption of the Aspirate.*

- †. Initials of words assume the ASPIRATE SOUND after the POSSESSIVE PRONOUN *my*, or *vy*, *my*.
 ‡. The initials become ASPIRATES after *yn*, when it is the PREPOSITION *in*.
 *. All VOWEL INITIALS take the *h* before them, after *ei*, when the object is *feminine*, or when it stands for *her*; after *ein*, *our*; and *eu*, *their*.

EXAMPLES.

The indexes †, ‡, *, refer to this class; the figures to Class I.

Gorpo teyrn twrv llanwed

Yn †nheyrnas nev nozed.

Cynzelw.

Securely be the prince of the tumult of a torrent

In *the kingdom* of heaven's sanctuary.

Ceritor 'vy †ngherz yn †nghyntez,

Yn yd 'gâr gwyr gwanar gwinwlez.

Cynzelw.

Loved is *my song* in a hall,

Wherein *love* men of gallantry the wine-feast.

Yn †nharv, yn †nhervysg, yn fysg fyrvder,

Yn †nhwrv, yn †nhorvoz hydoz hyder,

—Peunyz oez.

Cynzelw.

In *pursuit*, in *confusion*, in activity of strength,

In *tumult*, in *the extents of the legions* of confidence, daily he was,

Gwr à 'wyr yn †nyz fwyr na fy.

Cynzelw.

A man that *knows* in *the day* of dispersion that he will not fly.

Meirw —

Oez 'ryz i 'vleiziau eu *hargyvrain.

Cynzelw.

The dead: the wolves were *at liberty* to glut upon them.

Ni 'çel 'vy †ngherz vy †nghwynvan,

Ni 'çuz 'vy †ngruz vy †ngrizvan.

Cynzelw.

My *song* does not *conceal* my *wailing*,

My *cheek* hides not my *woe*.

Boed ev 'vy †Nuw nev vo 'vy †ninas.

M. ab Gwalçmai.

Be it that *my God* of heaven be *my safeguard*.

Arvogion

Arvogion gyddyun

Yn †ngwythlid, yn †ngwythlawn ³orun.

Cynzelw.

Armed ones in concert

In *wrathful* ire, in *wrathful* tumult.

Gwyr cyrçiad yn †nghad, yn †nghaledi blwng

Ni ³edynt ystwnng Ystrad Tywi.

Blezyn Varz.

Men of onset in *conflict*, in *sullen* difficulty,

They would not *suffer* the subjection of Ystrad Tywi.

Llawer un á ¹zaw eneidiawl yn †ngwasg

Yn †ngwisgoz corforawl.

Elidyr Sais.

Many one will *come* with a soul in *combination*

In *corporeal* coverings.

There are some instances, in poetry, and idioms, of *b*, *d*, *g*, which are light letters, assuming the sharp sounds of *p*, *t*, *c*.

CLASS III. *The assumption of the soft sound.*

- (137.) * The POSSESSIVE PRONOUN *ei*, when it denotes the feminine *her*, requires the initials of words next following it to be soft.
- * The ADVERB *tra*, over, SOFTENS the initials of words *following* and *governed* by it.
- * Initials assume the SOFT SOUND, after the CONJUNCTIONS *a*, and; *â*, with; and *no*, than.
- * The NEGATIVE ADVERBS *ni*, *na*, and the CONJUNCTIONS *neu*, and *oni*, SOFTEN the initials of words *coming next after them*. This rule is an exception to the LIGHT SOUND, as to such letters as have the SOFT SOUND.
- * Initials become SOFT after the NUMERALS *tri*, three; and *çwe*, six.

EXAMPLES.

The letters over the initials refer to similar ones prefixed to the rules of this class; the figures to Class I.

Py dawant anant na ^dfrydant ¹wawd?

Meilyr.

Why keep the minstrels silent that they do not *sing* praise?

Na ^dçar â mi maith ³gytgam ;

Ac na ^dçrêd ¹gyhuzed ⁴gam.

Einion Wan.

Do not *love* with me long *to joke* ;
And do not *believe* a *false accusation*.

Gan ⁶rewyz ni ^dfell ³vyz rhîn.

Llevoed.

With a *gossip* not far *will be* a secret carried.

Dyçyvervyz trwç â ^cthrîn.

Llevoed.

The froward will be meeting with *contention*.

Mareduz——

Aerwalç eirv ni ^dtheirv, ni ^dtheiç.

Prydyz Byçan.

Mareduz——

The battle-hawk of arms that will not *be scared*, will not skulk.

Cynan a ^cÇadwaladyr, cadyr yn lluyz,
Edmycawr hyd ⁶vrawd.——

Golyzan.

Cynan and *Cadwaladyr*, mighty in arms,
Will be celebrated until *judgement*.

Tyngyrion tynged ⁴orvolez.

Ni ^dçarws Tyngyr tangnevez.

Cynzelw.

Tyngyrians of the fate of *exultation* :

A Tyngyrian has not *loved* tranquillity.

Neum rhozesi hîl Rhun ³ruz a ^cfali ;

Neu ^dçyvyd ynov cov ym cozi !

Cynzelw.

Have I not been presented by the progeny of Rhun *with crimson* and
velvet ;

Does there not *rise* within me a recollection of my being vexed !

Banon ⁴valç ei ^athyged,

Lliw ewynvriw têt rhag ton nawved.

Cynzelw.

A goddess *high* her *destiny*,

Of the hue of the fair foam-spray before the ninth wave.

Cavas ¹za ni ^dçavas ¹zrwg.

Adage.

Hè has obtained *good* that has not *obtained* evil.

Ni ^dçêl ¹gruz ³gystuz calon.

Adage.

The *cheek* will not *conceal* the *oppression* of the heart.

Nid pont heb dra ^bfont.

Adage.

There is no bridge without a place beyond *bridge*.

Y lleç ⁴dêg tros ⁶waneg a ^cthros ⁶weilgi

Ai dyzwyg dybu ¹Zuw wrth ei ³throsi.

G. Bryçeiniawg.

The *fair* tablet over *wave* and over *torrent*

That bore it *God* was in aid when *bringing* it.

Mae yn ⁶debyg y gwallt—

I ⁶vlaen flam, ⁴velen ei ³fleth.

D. Nanmor.

Similar is the head of hair—

To the point of a flame, *yellow* her *wreathing*.

Ni ^cthyr a'i ³garn ³wyth o'r gwellt.

T. Aled.

He will not *break* with his *hoof* a *blade* of the grass.

SECTION 2. *The mutation of Consonants in the Composition of Words.*

1. In forming compound words the *preceding*, component parts require the *initials* of those *united to them* to be LIGHT, with the exception of the PREFIXES, *tra*, *an*, *cy*, *gor*, which transgress the rule, in some cases for the sake of euphony.
2. The PREFIXES *an*, and *cy*, ASPIRATE the *c*, *p*, *t*, *b*, *d*, when they are *initials* of words affixed to them.
3. The PREFIXES *gor*, and *tra*, are generally made to SOFTEN *c*, *p*, and *t*, coming after them as *initials* of words compounded therewith, instead of giving the LIGHT SOUND.
4. The INITIALS *b*, *d*, *g*, *m*, *r*, assume the LIGHT SOUND after *gor*; and after *tra* they *retain* their *proper sounds*.

But the LIGHT SOUND, as a *general principle*, might properly follow those FOUR PREFIXES mentioned in rule 1; and is often found so in old writing, and in existing dialects. Great advantage would result from adhering to such a principle, as it would then regulate the whole system of the composition of words, and with no disadvantage with respect to sound, or to perspicuity.

EXAMPLES.

EXAMPLES.

General principle.

Gogelu —go—celu

Dyben—dy—pen

Ymdroi—ym—troi

Divarn—di—barn

Dizysg—di—dysg

Adwez—ad—gwez

Diles—di—llês

Anvad—an—mad

Amryw—am—rhyw

Cynganu—cy—canu

Cymhar—cy—par

Cynhes—cy—tês

Cymro—cy—bro

Cynnal—cy—dal

Gorçaled—gor—caled

Gorfwys—gor—pwys

Gorthaw—gor—taw

Traçaled—tra—caled

Trafwys—tra—pwys

Trathewi—tra—tewi

Trablin—tra—blin

Trada—tra—da

Tragwyzawl—tra—gwyzawl

Tramawr—tra—mawr

Trallawn—tra—llawn

Trarhedeg—tra—rhedeg

Instances of the Exceptions.

Anghar—an—car

Anmhar—an—par

Annhirion—an—tirion

Anmrant—an—braint

Annoeth—an—doeth

SECTION 3. *Inflection of Vowels.*

The INFLECTIONS, or changes, which the VOWELS undergo, in particular combinations, do not affect the fundamental *principles* of the Welsh language, so as to alter *materially* any of its forms of construction. That being the case, the student, who may only wish to obtain a superficial knowledge of it, may pass over the niceties of the VOWEL INFLECTIONS with only a slight attention.

The inflective VOWELS are, *a*, *e*, *o*, *w*.

The vowel *A* is susceptible of TWO INFLECTIONS: into *e*, and *ei*; as *canu*, to sing, *cenynt*, they would sing; and *cadw*, to keep, *ceidwad*, that keeps. It also forms plurals without lengthening the words; as *març*, a horse, *meirç*, horses; *barz*, a bard, *beirz*, bards; and *cynvarz* forms *cynveirz*, primitive bards.

There are THREE INFLECTIONS to *E*; that is, into *i*, *u*, *y*; as *maen*, a stone, *meini*, stones; *gwnaeth*, he made, *gwneuthynt*, they would make; and it also forms the feminine in words where *y* is masculine; as *dyn llym*, a sharp man, *dynes lem*, a sharp woman.

The

The *o* has TWO INFLECTIONS, into *y*, and *w*: it becomes *y* by forming plurals without extending the words; as *fôn*, a staff, *fyn*, staves; *post*, post, *pyst*, posts; so also in *fo*, a flight, *fy*, he flees; and it forms the feminine gender of words, where *w* makes them masculine; as *pen twen*, a broken head, *calon don*, a broken heart.

The *w* has TWO INFLECTIONS: into *y*, and *o*: it becomes *y* in the middle of a syllable when extended; as *twll*, a hole, *tyllau*, holes; *pendrwm*, heavy-headed, *pendrymu*, to weigh down the head.

It forms the *masculine gender* of words, where *o* is the *feminine*; as *pwn trwm*, a heavy load, *llaw drom*, a heavy hand.

The diphthong *aw*, is inflected into *o* in the middle of syllables, when any addition is made; as *mawl*, praise, *moli*, to praise; *nevwyl*, heavenly, *nevolion*, heavenly beings.

Table of the vowel inflections.

a into *e*, *ei*—*e* into *i*, *u*, *y*—*o* into *y*, *w*—*w* into *y*, *o*—*aw* into *o*.

EXAMPLES.

The figures answer to those under the vowels, in the table.

Nid¹ edewis¹ ei³ lys¹⁰ lês¹⁰ cerzorian¹⁰ Prydain. *Aneurin.*

There forsook not his court the benefit of the *minstrels* of Britain.

Cywir¹ yth³ elwir¹, enwir¹ weithred. *Aneurin.*

Just art thou called, unrighteous *deed*.

Gan Vynyzawg

Bu adveiliawg¹⁰

Eu gwirodau.

Taliesin.

With Mynyzog there was a failure of their banquets.

Brenin⁶ myr⁶ a syr⁶ a'm synwyro;

Breiniawl¹ yw ei hawl¹⁰ ar à holo.

M. ab Gwalchmai.

The sovereign of *mobilities* and *stars* may he make me wise;

Priviledged is his claim upon what he *shall claim*.

Gan

Gan Erod greulawn—¹

Llazwyd meibion,²

Gwirion gweinion,²

Gwae eu mamau!

A nid gwae nhwy;

Gwyn eu byd hwy

Bod yn seinniau.¹

Mad. ab Gwallter.

By *cruel* Herod were slain *children*, innocent and weak, woe their mothers! but not woe to them; blest their state by being *saints*.

Gêlwysid ar Neivon—^{1 2 3}

Hyd pan y gwaretai.

Taliesin.

Invocation was had on the supreme floater,
Until when he should deliver.

Govwy hinon,

A mêl, a meillion,²

A mezyrn mezwon.⁶

Taliesin.

The visitation of serenity, and honey, and *trefoils*, and the *mead-horns* of drunkards.

Eirioes y perthaist parth ag atan¹

Emys llaw llamhir a dan lluman.⁸

Cynzelw.

Splendidly thou *didst distribute* towards us
Steeds of hand of long stride beneath a standard.

Llovruz vy neuruz—^{10 1}

Lleuver ebyr myr morveyz dylan^{1 5 6 1}

Pan llewyç huan ar van vynyç.⁸

Ior. Vyçan.

The *ravager* of my *countenance*, is of
The *splendor* of the *effluxes* of the *waters* of the flooding *sea-shores*,
When the sun shines on a lofty *mountain*.

Pan gafo pen gwyr pevr ymzired

Gan engylion voes, ni'm oes neued.^{1 5}

Meilyr.

When the chief of men obtains a glorious confidence
In the society of *angels*, I have no anxiety.

Avon—

Avon—

Gogwn pan zyveinw;

Gogwn pan zyleinw.

Taliesin.

A river—I know whence *it disappears*;

I know whence it becomes full.

Avallen beren á dyv ar lan avon.

Merzin.

A delicious apple-tree doth grow on the side of a river.

Gwyzyl a Brython a Rhomani,

A wnäont dyhez a dyvysgi.

Merzin.

Irishmen, and Britons, and Romans,

Who should make a calm with confusion.

Yd lysg vy nghalon val etewyn!

Meigant.

So burns my heart like a brand!

Ni nawd i ziriad ymioli á Duw,

Yn erbyn dyz cyni:

Ni thebyg drud y trengi.

Elaeth.

The nature of the wicked is not to employ himself in interceding with God,
Against the day of trouble:The thoughtless one does not imagine that *he shall die*.

Digarz harz ei varz, a'i vaon,

A'i vyrzau, a'i vyrz arvogion.

Hywel Voel.

Void of reproach and fair his bard, and his retinue,

And his tables, and his myriad of armed men.

Neud caith beirz cyviaith am eu cyvez!

Gwil. Zu.

Are not the bards of common language distressed ones for their mutual
banquet!

Tyrant am eu rhwyv rwysg anogawn

Torvoz amniver.—

Cynzelw.

They throng about their chief of mighty onset

Hosts of multitudinous number.

CHAPTER IV. OF THE FORMATION OF WORDS.

SECTION 1. *Of syllables.*

The component parts of DERIVATIVE WORDS, or SYLLABLES, are themselves ELEMENTARY WORDS in the Welsh language; and therefore the division of all words longer than monosyllables, is determined in every case by analyzing their combination.

So also the SOUNDS, of which ELEMENTARY WORDS consist, are represented by corresponding SIMPLE CHARACTERS; and it is thus that the letters, which denote the various articulations unalterably, are to be considered as the true standard of pronunciation, and the criterion of correct speaking.

The vowels and consonants, necessary to express the words of the Welsh language, are equal in number upon a general average.

All words have their ORTHOGRAPHY exactly corresponding with their DERIVATION. But this simple principle is very unnecessarily departed from in a few instances of popular practice, by doubling certain consonants in the accented syllables, instead of depending upon the general rule of accentuation as sufficient to mark the accent; which it does, excepting in a few monosyllables, and those ought to have their proper accents on the vowels.

<i>Instances.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>	<i>Which ought to be thus:</i>
Corr, <i>a dwarf</i> ;	Corrod,	Cor, còrod
Cor, <i>a circle</i> ;	Corau,	Côr, corau
Glann, <i>a bank</i> ;	Glannau,	Glan, glànau
Glan, <i>pure</i> ;	Glanion	Glân, glanion
Penn, <i>a head</i> ;	Pennau,	Pen, pènau
Llam, <i>a stride</i> ;	Llamau,	Llam, llamau.

The avoiding of these few common inadvertencies of orthography is easy, if the component parts of the derivative words are known; and to acquire that knowledge there is no difficulty, where no words are pronounced alike that are differently written, but every character represents uniformly one appropriate sound. And this close conformity between the written language and the spoken language renders the reading and speaking of Welsh easily attained; and is, I believe, an excellence not to be found in any other tongue.

SECTION 2. *Of Words in general.*

The ACCENTATION of all words is known by one general rule: that is, such as consist of SEVERAL SYLLABLES have the ACCENT on the PENULTIMA, and upon every SECOND SYLLABLE backwards. The same principle is applied to SEVERAL MONOSYLLABLES coming together, by accenting every SECOND WORD to the LAST BUT ONE inclusively.

The Welsh abounds greatly with MONOSYLLABLES, or PRIMITIVE words.

The DERIVATIVES are very various in their formation; but in general they are not long; not many exceeding four syllables; and words having more than five are seldom used, except from a sort of affectation.

The PRIMITIVE WORDS have generally the threefold faculty for standing as NOUNS, being as VERBS of the third person singular, and denoting ADJECTIVELY those qualities that agree with their abstract significations. And some of them, in a secondary way, perform the functions of PREPOSITIONS, CONJUNCTIONS, and ADVERBS.

Every DERIVATIVE WORD is regularly to be traced, according to the variety of its combinations, to one or more ELEMENTARY WORDS, without any alterations but those which arise from the system of LITERAL MUTATIONS. Thus nothing is left to the fancy of the etymologist, who finds such ample resources for this faculty in other languages.

Besides those DERIVATIVE WORDS of common construction, there are great varieties of COMPOUND EPITHETS, especially in poetical language. Of such epithets the following are given as specimens.

Aerwawr, gleam of slaughter; slaughter-gleaming.

Aerdarv, scare of slaughter; slaughter-scaring.

Aerbair, cause of slaughter; slaughter-causing.

Aergyrc, resort of slaughter; slaughter-resorting.

Aerzraig, dragon of slaughter.

Aervleiziaid, wolves of slaughter.

Aesvriw, shield-shivering; of shivered shield.

Avallvlawd, apple-tree blossom; of apple-tree blossom,

Anwylgain, amiably-fair.

Arçvain, *slender-bodied.*

Balçlun, *proud form; of proud form.*

Balçlwys, *proudly-solemn.*

Berthvalç, *elegantly-proud.*

Beirzvaeth, *solace of bards; solacing of bards.*

Bleizgrwydyr, *prouling of a wolf; wolf-prowling.*

Brolwyz, *prosperity of a country; country-prospering.*

Berthvryd, *an elegant mind; of elegant mind.*

Bradruithyr, *an onset of treachery; of treacherous onset.*

Buzygvalç, *triumphantly proud.*

Basryd, *shallow ford; of shallow ford.*

Ceisglod, *fame-seeking.*

Cadwalç, *hawk of conflict.*

Ceinvalç, *elegantly-proud.*

Cyvlawnrad, *complete gift; completely-gifted.*

Cyngelyn, *mutual foe; of mutual foe.*

Cyvrdest, *thoroughly-severe.*

Cyvezwalç, *hawk of banquet.*

Cyvred, *a mutual running; conjointly running.*

Cadvlaiz, *wolf of conflict.*

Cywiwzawn, *completely-excelling talent; of completely-excelling talent.*

Daroganair, *word of prophecy.*

Deigrdwysg, *a shedding of tear; tear-shedding.*

Dedwyzgall, *happily-discreet.*

Dibegzoeth, *unsinfully wise.*

Dwrdrwv, *water tumult; tumultuous as water.*

Diwagiaith, *without vain language.*

Diwallgryn, *exhaustless horns.*

Dewrvryd, *a brave mind; bravely minded.*

Dihunwas, *sleep-bereaved youth.*

Doethwylz, *of wise urbanity.*

Eurdorçogion, *golden-wreathed ones.*

Esgudvryd, *active mind; of active mind.*

Ebrwyzweilç, *quickly-passing hawks.*

Engyldorv, *throng of angels.*

Eurvlawd, *gold blossoms; of golden blossoms.*

Eangdorv, *an extensive throng.*

Ergydwaew, *propelling spear; of propelling spear.*

Eizilgorf, *slender body; slender-bodied.*

Erçliw, *a gloomy hue; of gloomy hue.*

Eurglezyvrüz

- Eurglezyvruz, *a ruddy golden sword.*
 Flamzur, *steel of flame; of flaming steel.*
 Flamglez, *sword of flame; of flaming sword.*
 Flamzwyn, *flame-bearing.*
 Flamgryd, *flame-trembling.*
 Flamgyrçau, *flame onsets.*
 Frwythlawç, *fruit-cherishing.*
 Frawzged, *a diffusive treasure; treasure-shedding.*
 Frawzwyn, *a diffusive passion; of diffusive passion.*
 Fwyrdaer, *of ardent pursuit.*
 Fyrvgamp, *a powerful exploit; of mighty feat.*
 Gloewne, *a transparent hue; of bright hue.*
 Glewnaws, *brave disposition; of brave disposition.*
 Gelyngno, *a foe biting; foe-consuming.*
 Gogyvred, *partly of mutual course.*
 Gloewzeigyr, *pellucid tears; of crystal tears.*
 Gorflamliw, *ardent flame colour; of ardent flame colour.*
 Gweilçlyw, *leader of hawks.*
 Gwythruthyr, *wrath onset; of wrathful onset.*
 Gwendon, *white wave; white-waved.*
 Gwrolgadyr, *of manly power.*
 Harzliw, *sightly colour; finely-coloured.*
 Harzlun, *a comely form; of comely form.*
 Heilhoew, *actively serving.*
 Heulwez, *sun aspect; of aspect like the sun.*
 Hoewdeg, *sprightly and fair.*
 Hirzyz, *long day; of long day.*
 Hoewvraiç, *active arm; of active arm.*
 Hyznaid, *stag leap; having the leap of a stag.*
 Heieirnbly, *iron feathers; iron-feathered.*
 Haelwawr, *generous luminary.*
 Iawnvrawd, *a right judgement.*
 Iawnran, *a right portion.*
 Iawnryw, *a right kind; of right kind.*
 Irgrau, *fresh gore.*
 Irwaed, *fresh blood.*
 Irwez, *fresh aspect; of fresh aspect.*
 Ieithvydyr, *metre of language.*
 Ieithrym, *energy of language.*
 Iseldrem, *a low glance of the look; a low look.*

- Iseldir, *low land.*
 Llavndrociad, *a blade-drenching.*
 Llavarwawd, *vocal praise.*
 Llawçveirz, *protected bards.*
 Llarieizvalç, *of gentle pride.*
 Llithrwaed, *gliding blood; blood-gliding.*
 Llwyrrwared, *complete deliverance.*
 Llerwzoeth, *meekly wise.*
 Llithaerau, *allurement of slaughters.*
 Lloerwyneb, *moon face; moon-faced.*
 Lluçvrys, *lightning haste; sudden as lightning.*
 Manod, *fine snow.*
 Meingan, *slender and white; a slender white one.*
 Mawliaith, *language of praise.*
 Mawrvalç, *greatly proud.*
 Milvyrz, *thousand myriads.*
 Milcanpraiz, *hundred thousand booties.*
 Morseren, *star of the sea.*
 Mingeimion, *wry-mouthed ones.*
 Mordon, *sea wave.*
 Mwyalçliw, *ousel colour; ousel-coloured.*
 Nadlais, *screaming voice.*
 Nawdfawd, *happiness of temper.*
 Nawwell, *nine times better.*
 Nerthawglyn, *potently keen.*
 Nawswyllt, *of wild disposition.*
 Nosliw, *darkness of night.*
 Noethdroed, *a naked foot; having a naked foot.*
 Nwyvwawd, *amatory praise.*
 Nwydwar, *of gentle passion.*
 Nyvliw, *snow colour; of snowy hue.*
 Oedlwyz, *age prosperity; age-prospering.*
 Oerdranc, *a calamitous end.*
 Oerlaith, *a calamitous dissolution.*
 Oesdraw, *economy of life.*
 Oesgur, *affliction of life; life-tormenting.*
 Oeswydyr, *of frail life; age of glass.*
 Onwaew, *ashen spear.*
 Ornair, *a word of terror.*
 Oesbraf, *of extended age.*

Olymbrawv,

Ollymbrawv, *a trying one's self in all things.*

Parawdwysg, *of ready bias.*

Parthryw, *a particular kind.*

Pedryael, *that is of four skirts.*

Parvrys, *of hastening spear.*

Pellglod, *far extended fame; far-famed.*

Perveznod, *a central point.*

Penteyrnwalç, *hawk of sovereignty.*

Preizwalç, *hawk of pillage.*

Pedeiriaith, *of four languages.*

Porthlu, *assisting host.*

Rhadwehyn, *a shedding of grace; grace-diffusing.*

Rhagoriaith, *an excelling language.*

Rhuzbar, *a ruddy spear; ruddy-speared.*

Rhuzvedel, *ruddy reaping.*

Rhuzglawr, *ruddy ground.*

Rhuzgoç, *crimson red; of crimson red.*

Rhwyzged, *bounteous of treasure.*

Rhullvalç, *frankly proud.*

Rhwyzwawd, *easy-flowing eulogy.*

Rhyvelvryd, *disposition for war; of hostile mind.*

Seindrom, *of heavy sound.*

Seilvaen, *foundation stone.*

Syçdir, *dry land.*

Swyngyvarez, *a dealing in charms.*

Synwyrwan, *weak-witted.*

Synwyrbwl, *dull-witted.*

Synvezwl, *deep thought.*

Symudliw, *of moving hue.*

Seilgadyr, *of strong foundation.*

Serliw, *star-light; glittering like stars.*

Taerdan, *ardent fire; of ardent fire.*

Tariandalç, *break of shield; broken-shielded.*

Taerlaiv, *ardent blade; of ardent blade.*

Tawelbryd, *calm aspect; of calm aspect.*

Taleithlys, *provincial court.*

Taerglau, *ardently continuing.*

Tewlwyn, *thick grove; of thick grove.*

Treisvraw, *oppressive dread.*

Treisvlaiz, *wolf of rapacity.*

Trymloes, *heavy anguish; of heavy anguish.*

PART II.

N O U N S.

CHAPTER I. OF THE DIFFERENT SORTS OF WORDS.

SECTION 1. *The parts of Speech, as defined by old Grammarians.*

I Consider the division of the PARTS OF SPEECH by the primitive Welsh Grammarians so interesting, that I am induced to adopt it here, for the sake of giving it publicity; and because it appears easy to do so without any material inconvenience, or prejudice to the general arrangement. Supposing also that the reader may be gratified with seeing how this subject was originally treated, I have translated the following passage from the Grammar of EDEYRN:

“There are TWO PARTS of SPEECH: that is to say, a NAME, and a CAUSAL FACULTY.”

“A NAME is every word that designates ENERGY, or SUBSTANCE, or any such thing having the idea of existence, without the sign of addition, or being irrelevant to the peculiarity of its kind and its nature; or an accidental quality with respect to energy, and not as to the condition of its being.”

“A CAUSAL FACULTY, or VERB, is any THING, or WORD, which denotes an ACTION, or CAUSATION, from whatever thing, being, or person, the causing may be; whether from or towards any thing, being, or person. That is to say, every word that denotes ACTION, or SUFFERING of what is acted, with every WORD and CAUSATION; and that combined with time, mode, and person.”

These TWO CLASSES of WORDS furnish all the SECONDARY AGENTS, which are usually employed to express the various combination of ideas. But, from an attentive perusal of the works of our ancient bards, it may be supposed that there has been a period in the history of the Welsh language, when only these two classes of words were used in their original or absolute state; as instances of

of such a form of construction are frequently to be met with. Such are the following:

Rhyz alav zigrawn, alon zigrain,
Rhi, rhuzbar cyvar cyvwyrain;
Rhyn diorzin Brynaic, ran orzawn brain
A rivir.—

Llywelyn Varz.

This quotation consists of nouns substantive and adjective, except the first and last words, which are verbs; the regimen, or form of construction, supplies the connection in other respects, so as to be of the following import in English:

Wealth unhoarded, untouched of foes,
Gives the chief, of ruddy shaft tempered with uprising wrath,
The dread unbounded of Bernicians, the superabundant meed of ravens
That are deemed.

Clêr ysgwn, llavndwn orovyn Llundain lawr;
Arwr mawr prydawr warant Prydain;
Aer bybyr eryr dewrwyr dwyrain,
Aer-gyvrwy gyvrwyz orwyz arwain,
Arwyz na elwir yn elain veziant.

Llywelyn Varz.

The first four lines of the above consist entirely of nouns and adjectives; the last line has the words '*na elwir yn*,' equivalent to—*not to be called as*; and the others are nouns. In English the passage requires to be thus expressed:

The exaltation of minstrels, the broken-bladed terror of London streets;
A hero of splendid glory, the safeguard of Britain;
The potent slaughter eagle of the brave men of the east,
With a led steed slaughter-saddled gifted with fleetness,
Betokened not to be called as in the reach of the hind.

Llary deyrn cedyrn yn cadw gwesti cyrz,
Cerzorion gyvloç;
Coelvain brain, Brynaic gyvogi,
Celenig branes berthles borthi,
Ciliaw ni orug.—

Llygad Gwr.

The mild prince of mighty ones keeping the festivals of songs,
Songsters protecting;
The glad omen of ravens, surfeited with Bernicians,
A present for a flock of crows whom the fair benefit supports,
To retreat he will not be compelled.

F

Llywelyn—

Llywelyn—cyveisor Eçdor, aerdor eurdeyrn,
 Eirv drabluz anghuz, angerz Dinbyrn,
 Arbenig benaeth mab maeth mezyrn. *Ein. ab Gwalçmai.*

This quotation is made up of nouns and two adjectives; and which has this import:

Llywelyn, the counterpart of Hector, the golden prince of battle-breaking,
 Arms conspicuously confusing, with the ardency of Dinbyrn,
 A peculiar chieftain the foster-son of mead-horns.

Tarv aergawz, Aergwl gadarnwç,
 Torv eurgorf eurgyrn gyvezwç,
 Cyvezaç Voraç vireinwç;
 Cyvezvalç cyvezweilç elwç,
 Elyv draig dragon digrivwç;
 Alav lyw, lluoç amgelwç;
 Amgelez Brython, brythwç teyrnon
 Teyrnas ynialwç;
 Teulu Rhys, teilwng gwrys, gwrysiwç;
 Gwrys arloes eirioes eiriolwç. *Cynzelw.*

All the above consists of nouns and adjectives, excepting the last words of the two concluding lines; and is to this purport:

A slaughter-galling terror, of the strength of Hercules,
 The golden-bodied train with golden horns of conviviality,
 Of the splendor of the banquet of Moraç;
 Proud with feasting the convivial hawks of triumph,
 Of a leader of pleasure with power of a dragon;
 The distributor of wealth, the protection of armies;
 The defence of Britons, the dread of the princes of
 The kingdom of barbarism;
 Family of Rhys, worthy is the contention, contend ye;
 The splendid contention of keen argument do ye invoke.

SECTION 2. *Of the usual division of the parts of speech.*

From the two PRIMARY PARTS OF SPEECH, the NOUN and VERB, according to the ancient institutes of the Welsh language, all the other

other species of words are derived, which may be denominated SECONDARY PARTS. That is, those two PRIMARY PARTS respectively have the faculty of becoming the CONNECTING AGENTS of language, usually known by the names of ADJECTIVES, PRONOUNS, CONJUNCTIONS, PREPOSITIONS, ARTICLES, and ADVERBS.

Some of the SECONDARY PARTS originate from the NOUN; others from the VERB.

The offspring of the NOUN are, the PRONOUN, the ADJECTIVE, and the ARTICLE.

The VERB is the parent of the PREPOSITION, the ADVERB, and the CONJUNCTION.

CHAPTER II. OF SUBSTANTIVES.

SECTION 1. *Of Gender.*

SUBSTANTIVES are of three genders, the MASCULINE, the FEMININE, and the NEUTER.

GENDER is susceptible of a twofold acceptation: one from the obvious DISTINCTION OF SEX, or identity of species; and the other from the GRAMMATICAL CHARACTERISTIC appertaining to SUBSTANTIVES.

The SUBSTANTIVES, whose GENDERS are designated in consequence of a DISTINCTION OF SEX, are so formed from the apparent identity of such a distinction; or by some conceived analogy.

GENDER, as a GRAMMATICAL CHARACTERISTIC, affects the form of a SUBSTANTIVE, by some slight change; and also the form of the ADJECTIVE connected with it, either to denote a masculine, a feminine, or the neuter attribute.

SUBSTANTIVES of the NEUTER GENDER are, by a figure of speech, generally resolved into MASCULINES, or FEMININES. This is done by conceiving their properties to bear some resemblance to the qualities that are characteristic of sex, in animated beings.

Thus the MASCULINE GENDER is given to SUBSTANTIVES, which are conspicuous for the ATTRIBUTES of ENERGY; and of acting upon, and communicating to others. To such SUBSTANTIVES as seem to denote the PASSIVE ATTRIBUTES of bearing, containing, or bringing forth, we give the FEMININE GENDER.

Opinions sometimes vary with respect to such classification of attributes; and in some cases the distinction is arbitrary; particularly with respect to collective nouns. Thus many, which are MASCULINES in the dialect of North Wales, are resolved as FEMININES in South Wales.

The characteristic forms of all DERIVATIVE SUBSTANTIVES are known by appropriate TERMINATIONS, and which also denote their GENDERS.

There are some general rules by which these distinctions of GENDER are made. Most commonly the GENDER is discovered in the TERMINATIONS of DERIVATIVE SUBSTANTIVES; and in PRIMITIVES by the MASCULINE or FEMININE VOWELS of which the words may be formed.

1. DERIVATIVE SUBSTANTIVES with the TERMINATIONS—*awr, wr, yz, yll, yn, yr, ur*, are agents of the MASCULINE GENDER.

2. Those ending with *as, ec, ed, ell, en, es, uries, wraig, yzes*, are FEMININES.

3. COLLECTIVE or ABSTRACT SUBSTANTIVES, with the terminations *ad, aeth, ant, i, iad, iaeth, iant, deb, der, dra, dawd, awd, rwyz, yd, ineb*, are NEUTER, but generally resolved into the MASCULINE GENDER.

4. Those terminating in *ai, an, ar, iai, iar, eb, ig, wg, ed*, are agents of the NEUTER GENDER, but generally resolved into the FEMININE.

PRIMITIVE SUBSTANTIVES have their GENDERS often denoted by their VOWELS.

1. The vowel *w* is MASCULINE, which changed into *o* forms a FEMININE of the word.

2. In like manner the vowel *y* in words makes them MASCULINE, which changed into *e* they become FEMININE.

3. The vowel *a* does not characterize a particular GENDER; it therefore most generally denotes such as are NEUTER.

SECTION 2. *Of number.*

SUBSTANTIVES are of two NUMBERS, the SINGULAR and the PLURAL. And, in a few words we have a DUAL NUMBER, formed by prefixing *dau* for the MASCULINE, and *dwy* for the FEMININE, to such words as are required to be of that number.

SUBSTANTIVES

SUBSTANTIVES are made of the PLURAL NUMBER two ways, by the INFLECTION of their VOWELS, and by TERMINATIONS.

Those made PLURAL by INFLECTION of VOWELS are generally PRIMITIVE WORDS; of which the following are examples:

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
Aber, <i>a conflux</i> ;	ebyr.
Barz, <i>a bard</i> ;	beirz.
Brân, <i>a crow</i> ;	brain.
Croen, <i>a skin</i> ;	crwyn.
Davad, <i>a sheep</i> ;	devaid.
Fon, <i>a staff</i> ;	fyn.
Govant, <i>a smith</i> ;	govaint.
Maen, <i>a stone</i> ;	mein.
Gwr, <i>a man</i> ;	gwyr.

All SUBSTANTIVES may have their PLURALS formed by TERMINATIONS.

The PLURAL TERMINATIONS are numerous in Welsh; and they may be used indifferently for all words; though some are, by popular custom, appropriated to words of a particular character: that is to say, names of living beings have one class; inanimate things have another; and abstract or collective substantives have also their terminations.

The following is a list of the plural terminations:

au, awr, ed, ez, i, iau, ion, od, oz, on, wys, yz.

EXAMPLES.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
Merç, <i>a girl</i> ;	merçed.
Hyz, <i>a stag</i> ;	hyzod.
Teyrn, <i>a king</i> ;	teyrnez.
Golwg, <i>sight</i> ;	golygon.
Dyn, <i>a person</i> ;	dynion.
Pen, <i>a head</i> ;	pè nau.
Bryn, <i>a hill</i> ;	bryniau.
Môr, <i>a sea</i> ;	moroz.
Heol, <i>a street</i> ;	heol yz.

Llen,

Llen, *a veil*; lléni.

Gwaew, *a spear*; gwaewawr.

Môn, *Anglesey*; monwys, *people of Anglesey*.

Such a number of plural terminations, affords a vast scope for varying the expressions, and is particularly convenient for enriching poetical compositions. A few examples of their application are given below.

Dirieidion zynion ni ryzonyç, dâd,

Diryz fyz foad, brad a'u bredyç.

Casnodyn.

Mischievous ones of men, whom thou shouldest not have gifted, father,
Void of the faith of escaping, treachery will betray them.

Ieuaing, henion, gwyrivon, molant Zuw;

Ymgyvodant,——

I rwymaw eu breninez mewn caledion evynau.

Davyz Zu.

Young ones, old ones, chaste ones, they will praise God;

They will arise,

To bind their kings in hard ones of fetters.

Hirwyn vy mysawr.

Taliesin.

Long and white my fingers.

Molwç yr Arglwyz o'r nevoz,

Molwç ev uçelion leoz,

Molwç ev ei holl engylion

Molwç ev ei nerthoz gleinion.

Davyz Zu.

Praise ye the Lord of the heavens,

Praise ye him places that are high ones,

Praise ye him all his angels,

Praise ye him his holy powers.

Lloegrwys llezi avrivedi o Bowysyz.

Taliesin.

Lloegrians kill an unlimited number of Powysians.

Hen wizon——

A vai yn llenwi val llong ar zyvrwys.

Taliesin.

An old witch that would be filling like a ship on waters.

Nawz

Nawz Pedyr arbenig lleithig llithion,

Orau porthoriau o'r porthorion——

Duw yn gyntav

Y cyvarçav,

Bènav biau

Nev a daiar,

A gwyllt a gwâr,

Gwawr ysbrydau.

Gr. ab yr Ynad Coç.

The protection of Peter, the peculiar one of the throne of petitions, of porters the best of the porters.—God the first I will greet, the supreme possessor of heaven and earth, and wild and tame, the glory of spirits.

PLURAL SUBSTANTIVES agree equally with SINGULAR as with PLURAL ADJECTIVES; therefore NUMBER may be used optionally with respect to ADJECTIVES, except *da*, good, and *drwg*, bad, which are generally used in the SINGULAR form; and excepting other PRIMITIVE ADJECTIVES, which are mostly made PLURAL with SUBSTANTIVES that are so.

There are some SUBSTANTIVES that may be denominated COLLECTIVE, which are only used in the SINGULAR FORM, unless various collections of the same are designed to be expressed; as *YD*, corn; *HAIZ*, barley; *AUR*, gold; *ARIAN*, silver; *GRAIAN*, gravel, and the like.

A PARTICLE, or one of such things as are designated by a collective SUBSTANTIVE, is signified by suffixing one of the DIMINUTIVE TERMINATIONS; as *YN* for the MASCULINE; *EN*, for the FEMININE; and *AN* for the NEUTER.

EXAMPLES.

Hâd, seed; *haden*, *f*, *hedyn*, *m*, a grain of seed; *hadau*, seeds.

Yd, corn; *yden*, a grain of corn; *ydau*, various sorts of corn.

Haiz, barley; *heizen*, a grain of barley; *heizau*, barleys.

Aur, gold; *euryn*, a piece of gold; *euroz*, varieties of gold.

Arian, silver; *ariennyn*, a piece of silver; *arianau*, varieties of silver.

Graian, gravel; *graiennyn*, a particle of gravel; *graianau*, varieties of gravel.

There

There are some SUBSTANTIVES that are AGGREGATE PLURALS, and which are not used in the SINGULAR NUMBER without the addition of the DIMINUTIVE TERMINATIONS, which are used with COLLECTIVE SUBSTANTIVES.

EXAMPLES.

PLANT, children; *plenty*n, a child.

ADAR, birds; *adery*n, a bird.

GWYBED, flies; *gwybedy*n, a fly.

CWAIN, fleas; *çwanen*, a flea.

PLU, feathers; *pluen*, a feather.

GWENYN, bees; *gwenynen*, a bee.

EIRIN, plumbs; *eirinen*, a plumb.

MES, acorns; *mesen*, an acorn.

SECTION 3. Of diminutive SUBSTANTIVES.

The DIMINUTIVE character of SUBSTANTIVES is formed by the suffixing of certain terminations.

There are DIMINUTIVES of the SINGULAR and of the PLURAL NUMBER; and which are joined either to COMMON or PROPER NAMES.

Those of the SINGULAR FORM are, *an*, *en*, *yn*, *ig*, *og*.

Those of the PLURAL are, *aç*, *os*.

By using *aç*, we express CONTEMPT, or WRETCHEDNESS; and the use of *os* denotes AFFECTION, or TENDERNESS.

Examples of the singular.

Dynan, *dynen*, *dynyn*, a manikin, of the neuter, feminine, and masculine gender; from *dyn*.

Tân, fire; *tanen*, a spark of fire.

Oen, a lamb; *oenyn*, *oenig*, *oenigen*, *oenigyn*, a lambkin.

Darn, a piece; *dernyn*, a small piece.

Mîl, an animal; *milyn*, a little animal.

Pwt, anything short; *pwtig*, *pwtog*, and *pwten*, a short little female; *pwtyn*, a short little thing.

Examples of the plural form.

Oen, a lamb; *wyn*, lambs; *wynos*, pretty lambkins; *wyniaç*, small lambs.

Dyn, a person; *dynion*, persons; *dynionos*, poor little men.

Plant, children; *da blant*os, *peidiwç*! good little children, be quiet!

Dowç,

Dowç, y pydron zynionaç,

Ynghyd, veirw byd, yawr a baç.

Gronw Owain.

Come, ye *frail mortals* of corrupted frames,

Together, dead ones of the world, great and small.

In addition to the regular diminutives, there are some others used in fond language; such as end in *a*, and *ws*: thus, *nain*, a grandmother, forms *neina*, grandmammy; *tâd*, father; *tada*, daddy; *mîn*, the lips; *minws*, sweet little lips; and so for the proper name of William, we say *Bila* and *Bilws*, as they say Billy in English.

SECTION 4. *Of the characteristic forms of Substantives.*

All SUBSTANTIVES may be arranged into the three classes of PRIMITIVES, DERIVATIVES, and COMPOUNDS.

The PRIMITIVE SUBSTANTIVES are those that are without any addition of formative TERMINATIONS and PREFIXES; as,

DUW, God.

DYN, man.

NEV, heaven.

DAIAR, earth.

TÎR, land.

MOR, sea.

PEN, a head.

TROED, a foot.

LLAW, a hand.

BYS, a finger.

COES, a leg.

BRAIÇ, an arm.

DU, a black.

TU, a side.

AW, a fluid.

CI, a dog.

TO, a covering.

FO, a flight.

The DERIVATIVES are such as enter into combination either with PREFIXES, or with TERMINATIONS, and with BOTH.

Those of the first form take the following prefixes.

A, augmentative, or emphatic.

Aç, being close upon.

AD, repetition, iteration; equivalent to *re*.

Az, enhansive, in continuity.

AV, void, destitute, negative.

ALL, being outward or other.

AM, encompassing; equivalent to *amphi*.

AN, destitute, negative.

AR, being upon.

AS, divergent, separating.

CY, conjunctive, mutual.

CYD, conjunctive, mutual.

CYV, conjunctive, mutual.

- CYM, conjunctive, mutual.
 CYN, first, former, foremost.
 CYNT, first, former, foremost.
 CYS, conjunctively precise.
 DAD, iterative of undoing.
 DAM, iterative of involving.
 DAR, iterative and over.
 DED, iterative of reaction.
 DI, privative, negative.
 DIR, intensive, powerfully.
 DIS, negative and precise.
 DOS, iterative of extenuation.
 DY, iterative, frequentative.
 DYM, iterative of mutual or reflective action.
 DYS, iterative of precision.
 E, adversative.
 EC, adversative, reflective.
 ED, denoting reaction; equivalent to *re*.
 EIL, repeating; equivalent to *second* and *re*.
 ER, impulsive.
 ES, parting; answering to *ex*.
 GO, extenuating; inchoative.
 GOR, being extreme or over.
 GOS, extenuating.
 GWR, being superior.
 GWRTH, repulsive, contrary; equivalent to *anti*.
 HAN, expressive of origination.
 HU, pervasive; aptly.
 HY, aptly, tending to.
 LLED, partly, half.
 LLY, denoting amplitude.
 OVER, vainly.
 OLL, all, completely.
 RHAG, being before; equivalent to *pre*.
 RHY, excessive, over.
 TRA, beyond, over.
 TRY, through, thoroughly.
 YM, mutual, reflective.
 YS, denoting precision or certitude.

The

The foregoing PREFIXES are susceptible of being compounded in various ways; and in that state joined to nouns: as,

ADZY	ANGHYD	DIRAG	TRAYM
ADOR	ANGHYV	DIWRTH	YMAD
ADOS	ANGHYN	DIYM	YMDRY
ADYM	ANGHYS	DIYS	YMZAD
ADYS	ARZIS	DYM	YMZAR
ADY ¹ MZIR	CYVYM	DYZYM	YMZI
ADYMGYS	DADYM	GOLED	YMZIR
ANAZ	DARYM	GORYM	YMZIS
ANES	DIA	GOYM	YMZY
ANHY	DIAD	GWRTHYM	YMGY
ANNAR	DIAZ	LLEDAV	YMGYD
ANNED	DIAV	LLEDYM	YMGYV
ANNI	DIAM	LLEDYS	YMGYN
ANNIR	DIAN	OVERYM	YMGYS
ANNIS	DIZOS	RHYZI	YMos
ANNOS	DIZY	RHYZAR	YMRY.
ANYS	DILED	RHYOR	YMWORTH

The second sort of DERIVATIVE SUBSTANTIVES are PRIMITIVES with the addition of various characteristic TERMINATIONS, and of which the following is a list:

Aç	<i>Ysblezaç</i> , booty.	I	<i>Barzoni</i> , bardism.
AD	<i>Tröad</i> , a turning.	IAD	<i>Toriad</i> , a breaking.
AETH	<i>Gwybodaeth</i> , knowledge.	IAETH	<i>Dysgeidiaeth</i> , education.
ANT	<i>Carant</i> , affinity.	IANT	<i>Mwyniant</i> , enjoyment.
AWD	<i>Peçawd</i> , iniquity.	ID	<i>Rhyzid</i> , liberty.
AWR	<i>Telynawr</i> , harpist.	INEB	<i>Fraethineb</i> , eloquence.
DAWD	<i>Duwdawd</i> , godhead.	WR	<i>Morwr</i> , seaman.
DEB	<i>Crynodeb</i> , summary.	WRAIG	<i>Llaethwraig</i> , dairywoman.
DER	<i>Gwylder</i> , shyness.	UR	<i>Penadur</i> , chieftain.
DRA	<i>Tyndra</i> , tightness.	URIES	<i>Golçuries</i> , a washerwoman.
ED	<i>Tynged</i> , destiny.	YZ	<i>Gweyz</i> , weaver.
EZ	<i>Nerthez</i> , fortitude.	YZES	<i>Gwniedyzes</i> , seamstress.
ELL	<i>Cylllell</i> , a cutter, knife.	YLL	<i>Brithyll</i> , trout.
EN	<i>Mesen</i> , an acorn.	YN	<i>Dernyn</i> , fragment.
ES	<i>Cares</i> , female friend.	YR	<i>Llywawdyr</i> , governor.

DID	<i>Dyndid</i> , manhood.	IAR	<i>Toniar</i> , a breaker, a wave.
RWYZ	<i>Cywreinrwyz</i> , accuracy.	EB	<i>Traetheb</i> , elocution.
YD	<i>Bywyd</i> , vivacity.	IG	<i>Oenig</i> , a lambkin.
NI	<i>Tryçni</i> , rudeness.	WG	<i>Esyllwg</i> , Siluria.
AI	<i>Llatai</i> , procurer.	WÇ	<i>Mireinwç</i> , splendor.
AN	<i>Gwylan</i> , a coy one; a gull.	EG	<i>Rheitheg</i> , rhetoric.
AR	<i>Gwyar</i> , that flows; gore.	IAC	<i>Cyveilliaç</i> , friendship.

In the above list I have inserted English words with corresponding terminations to those in Welsh, as more likely to convey a better idea of their characteristics than by giving any other kind of illustration.

Some of the foregoing terminations are susceptible of combination; as follows:

AÇWR	<i>Cyvezaçwr</i> , a jovial man.
ADUR	<i>Traethadur</i> , a reciter.
ADURIAETH	<i>Traethaduriaeth</i> , the office of a reciter.
AETHWR	<i>Tystiolaethwr</i> , a testifier.
AWDWR	<i>Dysgawdwr</i> an instructor.
DODIAD	<i>Dwyrundodiad</i> , theo-unitarian.
DODIAETH	<i>Undodiaeth</i> , unitarianism.
DODWR	<i>Pendodwr</i> , a determiner.
DODYZ	<i>Pendodyz</i> , a determiner.
EDIAD	<i>Tyngediad</i> , destination.
EDWR	<i>Tyngedwr</i> , a destiner.
EDYZ	<i>Tyngedyz</i> , a destiner.
EIAETH	<i>Llateiaeth</i> , the office of a procurer.
ELLIAD	<i>Cyllelliad</i> , a cutting with a knife.
ELLWR	<i>Cyllellwr</i> , a knife-man.
ELLYZ	<i>Taenellyz</i> , a sprinkler.
IACWR,	<i>Cyveilliaçwr</i> , a man who makes friendship.
IADWR	<i>Trevniadwr</i> , an arranger.
LEDYZ	<i>Ceiniedyz</i> , a songster.
INEBWR	<i>Godinebwr</i> , an adulterer.
INEBYZ	<i>Godinebyz</i> , an adulterer.
ODIAD	<i>Penodiad</i> , ordination.
ODIAETH	<i>Penodiaeth</i> , ordination.
ODRAETH	<i>Llywodraeth</i> , governorship.

ODRAETHIAD

ODRAETHIAD	<i>Llywodraethiad</i> , the action of governorship.
ODRAETHWR	<i>Llywodraethwr</i> , a man who acts as a governor.
ODRAETHYZ	<i>Llywodraethyz</i> , one who acts as a governor.
ODWR	<i>Penodwr</i> , an appointer.
ODYZ	<i>Cysodyz</i> , compositor.
ORIAETH	<i>Peroriaeth</i> , minstrelsy.
URIAD	<i>Peçaduriad</i> , one who acts as a sinner.
WRIAETH	<i>Iaçawdwriaeth</i> , the office of a saviour.
YÇIAD	<i>Hezyçiad</i> , pacification.
YÇWR	<i>Hezyçwr</i> , a pacifier.
YÇYZ	<i>Hezyçyz</i> , a pacifier.
YZIAETH	<i>Prydyziaeth</i> , poetry.

The third form of DERIVATIVES are those which have any of the foregoing PREFIXES of the first form, and TERMINATIONS of the second form, into their composition. Such are the following:

DARYMÇWELIAD	an overwhelming.
ANLLYWODRAETHIAD	a non-administration.
DIRGELWC	secrecy, or concealment.
DADYMÇWELWR	an overwhelmer.

The third class of SUBSTANTIVES are the COMPOUNDS, PRIMARY and MIXED. The PRIMARY COMPOUNDS consist in the union of PRIMITIVES; and the MIXED are the same with the addition of PREFIXES and TERMINATIONS.

EXAMPLES.

Primary.	Mixed.
IRLWYN, verdant grove.	DIDANGNEVEZ, want of tranquillity.
TANGNEV, celestial stillness.	GOGOELGREVYZUSEZ, some degree of
COELGREVYZ, superstition.	superstition.

SECTION 5. Of the Syntax of Substantives.

The various relations and connexions of one thing to another are expressed in Welsh by the COLLOCATION of SUBSTANTIVES, in the first place, without any other aid; in the next, with the addition of a DEFINITIVE ARTICLE; and lastly, with PREPOSITIONS in addition to both the other forms.

The

The SUBSTANTIVES undergo no changes, or inflexions, to denote such relations; therefore the Welsh language is a stranger to those declensions, which occur in many others, under the name of CASES.

There are several MUTATIONS, however, which affect some LETTERS, when they are the INITIALS of words, under different forms of construction; but these arise from causes unconnected with the relations subsisting between one thing and another; and are explained in the analysis of the LITERAL MUTATIONS.

The various RELATIONS of SUBSTANTIVES are comprehended in the following RULES, corresponding with the CASES in other languages.

1. The simply INDEFINITE SUBSTANTIVE, or that stands alone, and without reference to any object; as,

SAIL, foundation, a foundation.

2. A DEFINITIVE SUBSTANTIVE, without connexion, is preceded by the article Y when it has a CONSONANT INITIAL, and YR when it has a VOWEL; and may precede any word except another substantive.

Y SAIL, the foundation; Y SAIL VAEN, the stone foundation.

YR AVON, the river; YR AVON HON, the river this, this river.

3. By the COLLOCATION of two INDEFINITE SUBSTANTIVES is expressed the simple state of PROPERTY, or POSSESSION, in which the first stands to the subsequent one;* and in this form many nouns may be collocated successively; as,

SAIL TY, (a, the) foundation of a house.

SAIL TY MAB BRENIN LLOEGYR, the foundation of the house of the son of the king of England.

4. Of two SUBSTANTIVES COLLOCATED the second only can have the DEFINITE ARTICLE, and is POSSESSIVE with respect to the other, thus having the ARTICLE between them; so that two SUBSTANTIVES do not come together with each a DEFINITE ARTICLE; or if the first has the ARTICLE, the SECOND becomes an ADJECTIVE.

SAIL Y TY, (a, the) foundation of the house.

TY Y SAIL, (a, the) house of the foundation.

* Should any two substantives be joined to form a compound, the above rule is thereby reversed; so that *seil-dy*, would imply house of foundation, or foundation-house. By inadvertently forming such compounds we have many improper names of places in Wales, and particularly of churches: such are Llanvihangel, Llanvair, Llanbedyr, and Llanzewi, which make the saints to be dedicated to the churches, and not the churches to them. They ought therefore to be separate words.

5. If two SUBSTANTIVES only are joined together, one being a PROPER NAME and the other a COMMON NOUN, the latter is DEFINITE; and if it is made to precede the other the ARTICLE must go before it, but not otherwise: as Y BRENIN DAVYZ, king David; DAVYZ VRENIN, king David.

6. The RELATIONS of SUBSTANTIVES expressed by PREPOSITIONS, when they are INDEFINITE and DEFINITE, are various as the significations of the PREPOSITIONS that may be used; but the form is simple; as follows:

Indefinite.

I SAIL, to, or into, a foundation.
 AT SAIL, to, towards, or as far as, a foundation.
 O SAIL, of, from, or out of, a foundation.
 TUA SAIL, towards a foundation.
 AM SAIL, about, for, or even with, a foundation.
 ER SAIL, for, or on account of, a foundation.
 YN SAIL, in foundation.
 WRTH SAIL, by a foundation.
 AR SAIL, on a foundation.
 TAN SAIL, under a foundation.
 IS SAIL, below a foundation.
 UWÇ SAIL, above a foundation.
 TRWY SAIL, through a foundation.
 TROS SAIL, over, or across, a foundation.
 MEWN SAIL, in, or within, a foundation.

Definite.

I Y SAIL, I'R SAIL.
 AT Y SAIL.
 O Y SAIL, O'R SAIL.
 TUA Y SAIL, TUA'R SAIL.
 AM Y SAIL.
 ER Y SAIL.
 YN Y SAIL.
 WRTH Y SAIL.
 AR Y SAIL.
 TAN Y SAIL.
 IS Y SAIL.
 UWÇ Y SAIL.
 TRWY Y SAIL.
 TROS Y SAIL.
 MEWN Y SAIL.

The PLURAL FORM of SUBSTANTIVES produces no alteration of construction in the preceding rules. Thus we form, by rule 1, SEILIAU; Rule 2, Y SEILIAU; Rule 3, SEILIAU TY, SAIL TYAU, and SEILIAU TYAU; Rule 4, SEILIAU Y TY, SAIL Y TYAU, and SEILIAU Y TYAU; Rule 5, I SEILIAU, I Y SEILIAU; and so for all the rest.

The RELATIONS of SUBSTANTIVES, according to the rules laid down, may be illustrated by selecting some passages from the works of the bards, referring to the rules by the corresponding figures placed after the words in the quotations.*

* The quotations, which are given, in general present some of the most uncommon and difficult forms of construction that could be found.

EXAMPLES.

The figures refer to the rules of this section.

Rhys¹ vâb¹ Rhys³, dilys dylyed Prydain³,
Prydyzion³ eizuned¹.

Ll. P. Moç.

Rhys son of Rhys, securely let him possess Britain,
The desire of poets.

Treisiau¹ ardalau³ ardwy³ trîn³ rhyzug.

Ll. P. Moç.

The spoils of the regions the bulwark of conflict will bear away.

Cyn esgar llew¹ llaçar, lluçwres,

A'i alon¹, a'i âl¹ anghymes,

Cynniviaid¹, bleiniaid¹, bleiziau armes³ câd³,

Bleiziau coed³ a'u llewes.

Ll. P. Moç.

Before the separation of the gleaming lion, of burning ire,
And his foes, with his kindred uncontrouled,
Conflicting ones, foremost ones, wolves of the pressure of battle,
The wolves of the wood did them devour.

Llyw¹ glyw, glew naws¹ traws, trwsiad cerzorion,³

Lleon³ arwyzion, llaw iawn roziad³;

Llorv¹ corv³ ced³ ciried³, cariad Gwyndodyz³;

Llywyz¹ mau hylwyz yn Môn hoewlad.³

Rhisierdyn.

A commanding leader, of nature persevering and forward, the ar-
rayer of songsters;

With the banners of Lleon, of hand rightly giving;

The pillar of the body of the treasure of comfort, the love of the
Venedotian,

My regulator prosperous in Mona of active blessing.

Aswynav, arçav arç¹ vawr i Beryv⁵

A beris nev¹ a llawr¹.

Cynzelw.

I seek, protection, I ask a great gift to the causer

That caused heaven and earth.

Aer orun³, val Rhun¹ rhuz ei onen³,

Eryr teyrnez³ i Wynez⁵ wen.

Ll. P. Moç.

The tempest of the slaughter, like Rhun ruddy his ashen shaft,

The eagle of royalty to Gwynez the happy.

Gwenhwyvar¹ haul daiar³ hoen.

Gro. Gyriawg.

Gwenhwyvar the sun of the earth's compass.

Mawr

Mawr yw i'm draig¹, wawr³ fawr³ faw³, fwyr³ fysgiad¹,
 Fysglew¹ cad³, ced³ wallaw¹,
 Bod azev nev³ yn eiziaw. *Ph. Brydyz.*

Great is it to my chief, of the dawn of the course of glory, the hast-
 ener of flight,

The hastening lion of battle, the pourer of treasure,
 The being of the mansion of heaven in his possession.

Teulu¹ Madawg³, mur dragon³,
 Mal twrv¹ tormennoz³ Cynon³. *Cynzelw.*

The family of Madog, the bulwark of a chief,
 Like the tumult of the conflicts of Cynon.

Owain¹——

Drud rwyv¹ torv³ twrv³ llanw³ yn aber⁵. *Cynzelw.*

Owain,

The bold guide of the host of the tumult of a flood in a conflux.

Hawlwyr¹ hwylynt am breiziau⁵,
 Haelon¹ clezyvau³ rhuzion clau. *Cynzelw.*

Claimants were wont to range for booties,
 Generous ones of swords, red ones and persevering.

Gwenwynwyn¹——

Argae¹ torv³ rhac twrv³ aesawr³,
 Argleidriad³ vleiniad¹, vlaiz¹ gawr³. *Cynzelw.*

Gwenwynwyn,

The stay of a host against the tumult of shields,

The foremost one of protection, the wolf of the shout.

O orzwy⁵ Franc³ a Sais³,
 Llyw¹ glyw glewzrud yth welais,
 Lloegyr³ goelcerth¹ llwybyr-draferth drais⁵. *Ein. Wan.*

From checking a Frank and a Saxon,
 Commanding leader, ardently-brave I have seen thee,
 The conflagration of Lloegria of path-telling ravage.

Gorug vy llyw³——

Gwyar am aer-drydar³ draed¹. *Prydyz Byçan.*

My leader caused

Blood round the feet of slaughter tumult.

Nid mau tewi——

Am Vorgant⁵ gormant³ gormes³ Benlli³,

Gormeisiad¹, bleiniad¹ blaen³ dyvysgi³.

Cynzelw.

It is not for me to be silent

For Morgant of the plenitude of the ravage of Benlli,

A ravager, a foremost one of the front of tumult.

Gwyçyr zysg¹, val tervysg¹ taervor³ gweilgi³ gan

Gwenyg³ van am lan⁵ yn ymlenwi,

Gwasgarawz alav¹.——

G. ab M. ab Davyz.

Of bold training, like the tumult of the encroaching sea of white torrent

Of loud waves about a shore overwhelming,

He scattered wealth.

Os hyn vyzav, nav¹ neirthiad³,

No thi, Veçain³ ri¹ roziad¹,

Arvaeth yw genyv, arvau-gyrçiad³ deuruz¹,

Dodi dwvyr¹ i'th varwnad⁵.

Llywelyn Varz.

If older I shall be, lord of protection,

Than thee, Meçain's king the bestower,

A design is it with me, thou arms-resorting countenance,

To bestow tears to thy death-cry.

Aerwyr¹ gawr³ arvod¹ vawr varan³

Arodiawn¹, creulawn rhag creulan⁵.

Cynzelw.

The slaughterers of the shout of the meeting of ample front

Are the Arodians, cruel before the plain of blood.

Argledrad¹ trevnad³ travyn³ broyz³ gwynvyd³

A'm try o gywyd⁵ i'm tragwyz⁵.

G. ab M. ab Davyz.

The upholder of the order of the course of the regions of felicity

Will turn me from my frail state to my eternity.

CHAPTER III. OF PRONOUNS.

According to the Grammar of EDEYRN, “a PRONOUN is that which designates a *personification*, or *personalty*, or *being*, or *agent*, whatever it may be; and also any word that denotes *appropriation* and *relation*.”

SECTION 1. *Of the Personal Pronouns.*

The PERSONAL PRONOUNS are these following:

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
<i>Simple.</i>	Mi, vi, i, ym, I, me.	Ni, we, us.
<i>Emphatic.</i>	Myvi, I, or me, myself.	Nyni, we, or us, ourselves.
<i>Conjunctive.</i>	Minnau, I also, me also.	Ninnau, we, or us, also.
<i>Emphatic.</i>	Myvinnau, I, me, or myself, also.	Nyninnau, we, or us, ourselves also.
<i>Simple.</i>	Ti, thou, thee.	C ₃ wi, you, ye.
<i>Emphatic.</i>	Tydi, thou, or thee, thyself.	C ₃ ycwi, you, yourselves.
<i>Conjunctive.</i>	Tithau, thou, or thee, also.	C ₃ withau, you, or ye, also.
<i>Emphatic.</i>	Tydithau, thou, or thee, thyself also.	C ₃ ycwithau, you yourselves also.
<i>Simple.</i>	Ev, he, him.	Hwynt, they.
<i>Emphatic.</i>	Eve, he himself.	Hwyntwy, they, themselves.
<i>Conjunctive.</i>	Yntau, he also.	Hwyntau, they also.
<i>Simple.</i>	Ve, he.	Hwythau, they also.
<i>Simple.</i>	Hi, she, her.	Hwy, they, them.
<i>Emphatic.</i>	Hyhi, she herself.	Hwynt, they, them.
<i>Conjunctive.</i>	Hithau, she also.	Hwythau, they also.
<i>Emphatic.</i>	Hyhithau, she herself also.	Hwyntwy, they, themselves.
<i>Simple.</i>	E, it.	Nhw, they.
<i>Simple.</i>	Vo, it.	Nwythau, they also.
<i>Simple.</i>	O, it.	Nhwy, they.
<i>Emphatic.</i>	Evo, it itself.	Yz, they, them.

The PRONOUNS of the THIRD PERSON, SINGULAR and PLURAL, admit of three GENDERS, the MASCULINE, the FEMININE, and NEUTER.

EXAMPLES.

Dyn ieuanc oez raid yno ;

Gwae vi ! nad vyvi vai vo.

Davyz ab Gwilym.

A young man was necessary there ;

Ah me ! that I myself were not him.

Gwyn EI vyd pydyw y rhozr
Cerenny Duw a hoedyl hir.

Llevoed.

Happy *his* state to whom is given
The favour of God and long life.

TYDI, Sion, tâd y synwyr.

D. ab Ieuan Du.

Thou thyself, John, the father of wisdom.

Dewi—Ag ôl EI varç, a'i ôl YNTAU;
Ys adwaen y maen y maent ELL dau,
Yssid HYN ar vryn goleu uçel.

G. Bryçeiniawg.

Dewi, with the mark of *his* horse, and *his* mark too;
For *I* recollect the stone where they are they too,
As be *this* on a light high hill.

Neum rhozes i Rhun—Cant eidionyz?
Ac un roz oez well nog uz.

Llywarc Hen.

Has there not been given to *me* of Rhun a hundred kine?
And one gift was better than *them*.

Ev yn llavar, ev yn vud, ev yn vynud.—
Dycymyg DI PWY yw
Creadur cadarn cyn dilyw.

Taliesin.

He is loquacious, *he* is mute, *he* is full of motion.
Do *thou* imagine *who* is
A mighty creature before the deluge.

Ceisiwyd cythreuliaeth—

Ni allwyd a vynwyd, methlwyd WYNTAU. *G. Bryçeiniawg.*

There was sought the aid of demons:
What was wanted was not effected, foiled were *they also*.

Crist Celi, poed MI, o'm meithvaint synwyr,
Ai syniwy cyn henaint.

Cynzelw.

Christ the Mysterious, be that *I*, from *my* profound reason,
May consider *him* before old age.

SECTION 2. *Of the adjective Pronouns.*

The PRONOUNS of APPROPRIATION, or ADJECTIVE PRONOUNS, are of several kinds; namely, the POSSESSIVE, the DEMONSTRATIVE, and the INDEFINITE.

1. The

1. The POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS are the following:

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
My, vy, ym, <i>my</i> ,	Ein, an, yn, <i>our</i> .
Mau, <i>mine</i> .	Ny, <i>ours</i> .
Eizov, <i>mine</i> .	Einom, einym, <i>our own</i> .
Ty, dy, yth, eith, <i>thy</i> .	Eiç, aç, yç, <i>your</i> .
Tau, <i>thine</i> .	Awç, <i>your</i> .
Eizot, eizyt, <i>thine own</i> .	Eizoç, eizyç, eizawç, <i>your own</i> .
Ei, e, <i>his</i> .	Eu, u, <i>their</i> .
Ei, i, <i>her</i> .	Eizynt, <i>their</i> .
Eizo, <i>its</i> .	Eizu, <i>their</i> .
Eizi, <i>hers</i> .	Eizyz, <i>their</i> .

To the POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS may be subjoined HUN, and HUNAN, *self*, and HUNAIN, *selves*; and in their simple form, or thus combined, they may follow the PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

The pronouns YM, EIN, YTH, EIÇ, very frequently suffer an elision of their vowels; and in the dialect of North Wales EI becomes I; and after the preposition I, to, it irregularly changes to W; as I'W, instead of IZEI: and anciently WY was often used.

EXAMPLES.

MYHUN MI wanglav:

VY mrodyr a'm tymyr á gwynav! *Llywarç Hen.*

Myself I feeble and sick:

My brothers and *my* native place I mourn!

Gwyç wyd, y valwen—

A rhyvez bod DY zodrevn

I' TH gylç, a' TH dy ar EITH gevn. *L. Morris.*

Clever art thou, the snail;

And surprizing is it that *thy* furniture is

In *thy* compass, and *thy* house on *thy* back.

Ni arvaiz neb y TAU.

G. Ryvel.

No body dares to come on *thine*.

Marw VY nglyw, byw MY HUNAN! *Llywarç Hen.*

Dead *my* leader, *myself* alive!

A hoenwawr

A hoenwawr hav, o'I 'stavell,

A'm dengys a'I bys o bell.

I. Du y Bilwg.

And summer of playful ray, from *her* chamber,
Does point of *me* with *her* finger from afar.

MAU gur Owain ab Urien

Reged, am DY weled, wen!

Gut. Owain.

Mine the pain of Owain son of Urien

Of Reged, after beholding *thee*, fair maid!

Dynesa henaint ar lled arwez;

DY glust, DY zrem, DY zaint, neud adwez! *G. ab yr Y. Coŷ.*

Old age draws near over the whole of the aspect;

Thy ear, *thy* visage, *thy* teeth, do they not decay!

Tristyd a'm cyvyd covion llev a deigyr

Am degwŷ tri çantrev.

G. ab M. ab Davyz.

Sorrow will of *me* raise recollections of moaning and tear

For the beauty of three provinces.

Cymmerawz AN Duw AN dihewyd,

Canys EV a'N gorug ac A'N gweryd.

M. ab Gwalçmai.

Take did *our* God *our* resolution,

For *he* did *us* make and *us* will redeem.

Gwel DY HUN yn DY gymydawg.

Adage.

Behold *thyself* in *thy* neighbour.

Neud avar galar——

Am vun deg EI llun lliw nyv gorthir!

G. ab M. ab Davyz.

Is there not the gloom of mourning,

For the maid fair *her* form of the hue of the upland snow!

Nid moz MAU dewi heb honi PWY oezynt,

Prynesynt EV moli.

Gwalçmai.

It is not possible for *my* being silent without asserting *who* they were,

They merited *their* eulogy.

Duw dovyziad——

YS TAU DI wlad nev.

Taliesin.

God the regenerator,

It is *thine* *thou* the kingdom of heaven.

Oes anhawz ys EINYM oll i gyd. *Ein. Wan.*
 A life of difficulty is *ours* altogether.

Gwae vi vy mod yn vyw! *Llywarç Hen.*
 Woe *me my* being alive!

Awç rozav arawd orawen gyfes;
 Awç rozes awç rhên
 Wrth awç boz awç bod yn llawen. *Cynzelw.*
 You I will give an oration of acknowledgement of the exalted muse;
 To you did *your* lord bestow
 To be according to *your* wish *your* being joyful.

Dym gweza urzas; dym gwazawl â hi:
 Megys i zewrwr y dywedi. *Ll. P. Moç.*
 To me befitting is honour; me endow with *her*:
 As if to a courageous man thou dost speak.

2. The DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS are the following:

Simple.	Hwn, m. <i>this</i> .	} Plural:	y rhai hyn, <i>these</i> .
	Hon, f. <i>this</i> .		y rhai yma, <i>these here</i> .
	Hyn, n. <i>this</i> .		
Compound.	Hwnyma, m. <i>this here</i> .	} Plural:	y rhai hynyma, <i>these ones here</i> .
	Honyma, f. <i>this here</i> .		
	Hynyma, n. <i>this here</i> .		
Simple.	Hwna, m. <i>that</i> .	} Plural:	y rhai hyna. <i>Speaking of the 2d person, or of an object under cognizance.</i>
	Hona, f. <i>that</i> .		y rhai yna.
	Hyna, n. <i>that</i> .		
Compound.	Hwnyna, m. <i>that there</i> .	} Plural:	y rhai hynyna. <i>Speaking of the 2d person, or of an object near or present.</i>
	Honyna, f. <i>that there</i> .		
	Hynyna, n. <i>that there</i> .		
Compound.	Hwnacw, m. <i>that yonder</i> .	} Plural:	y rhai hynacw: <i>those ones yonder</i> .
	Honacw, f. <i>that yonder</i> .		y rhai acw.
	Hynacw, n. <i>that yonder</i> .		
Simple.	Hwnw, m. <i>that</i> .	} Plural:	y rhai hyny. <i>Speaking of the 3d person, that is distant, or not under cognizance.</i>
	Hono, f. <i>that</i> .		<i>those ones.</i>
	Hyny, n. <i>that</i> .		

These

These DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS make a discrimination of PERSONS and SITUATION, for which the English *this* and *that* are not equivalent.

EXAMPLES.

A weli DI HWN? Dost *thou* see *this male*?

Gwelav: a HWNA, a HONA, hevyd. I do see; and *that male*, and *that female* also.

Pwy oez HONO? *Who* was *that female*?

Newyz da yw HYN. Good news is *this*.

Pa bryd oez HYN? *What time* was *that*?

Pera i HONA vyned at HONO, bid *that female there* to go to *that female absent*.

Mae yn rhaid i HWN, a HWNYMA, a HWNA, a HWNYNA, vyned at HWNW.

It is necessary for *this male*, and *this here*, and *that*, and *that there*, to go to *that male absent*.

Nid HON, na HONA, ond HONACW vu gyda HWNW.

Not *this female*, nor *that female*, but *that yonder female*, was with *that male absent*.

Treigyl i'r galon HON hoen geirw creignaint glwys

Gloes alar oveiliaint.

G. ab M. ab Davyz.

To *this* heart will the hue of the foam of the fair rock-brooks turn
The anxieties of the pang of grief.

Ysgavn oez gennyv esgarad pob dyn,

Wrth HWN Llywelyn llyw Pervezwlad.

Blezyn Varz.

Light was it to me the separation of every man,

To *this* Llywelyn the ruler of the Midland country.

Braint gwlad Paradwys a'm cynnwyso;

Breniniaeth gywiw gywir HONO.

Meilyr ab Gwalçmai.

The pre-eminence of the state of Paradise may it harbour *me*;

A kingdom altogether excellent and perfect is *that*.

3. The INDEFINITE PRONOUNS are these:

Ambell, *some*, speaking of number.

Rhai, *some*, speaking of number.

Rhyw,

Rhyw, *some*, speaking of kind. *Rhyw beth*, some thing.

Arall, *other*, *another*. *Un ac arall*, one and another.

Arallion, *ereill*, *others*. *Ni ac ereill*, we and others.

Pawb, *every*, *every body*, *all*.

Pob, *every*, *each*.

Llall, *other*. *Hwn a'r llall*, this and the other.

Lleill, *others*.

Naill, *either*; *one*. *Y naill ben*, the one end.

Neb, *none*; *any*. *Nid oes neb*, there is none.

Nebawd, *none*.

Nebun, *no one*; *any one*.

Un, *one*. *Ni bu yma un*, there has not been one here.

Oll, *all*. *Doant oll yno*, they will all come there.

Rhywun, *some one*.

Rhywrai, *some ones*.

EXAMPLES.

Nid oes anfawd nas gellir rhyw fawd OHANO. *Adage.*

There is no misfortune that some good fortune may not be had *from it*.

Ni ellir damwain na vo da i RAI. *Adage.*

No event can be that may not be good for *some*.

ARALLION gamweithredoz. *Davyz Zu o Hirazug.*

Others of misdeeds.

Nid da gwaith un clez na yro zau EREILL i'r wain. *Adage.*

Not good the act of one sword that will not send two *others* into the sheath.

Nid oes ond dim a dim rhwng y NAILL a'r LLALL. *Adage.*

There is but nothing and nothing between the *one* and the *other*.

Os dir un ceugant y LLALL. *Adage.*

If sure one certain the *other*.

Ni zigonir NEBAWD

Heb gyvoeth y Trindawd. *Taliesin.*

Enriched will be *no one*

Without the power of the Trinity.

Llan Gadvan, ger glan glasvor,
 Ni llevais NEB trais tros ei hysgor;
 Ni cymhwyll NEB twyll tyllu EI dor.

Llywelyn Varz.

The church of Cadvan by the shore of the blue sea,
 None will dare trespass over its bounds;
 No kind of deceit will contrive to make a hole in its door.

Cynghor da ni thyr ben NEBUN.

Adage.

Good advice will not break the head of *any one*.

—O bobliadon

RHAI yn zrud, EREILL yn zoethion,
 RHAI tra llwyr tra llavar EU son,
 AC EREILL taerlew termudion.

Ll. P. Moç.

Of various mortals, *some* are bold, *others* wise ones,
Some over timid over loud *their* talk,
 And *others* ardently vigorous silent ones.

Pei canfai BAWB a'u dyzysgai,
 Ni cefid annysg yn NEB RHAI.

Adage.

If *all* could perceive what would be instructive to *them*,
 There would not be found lack of learning in *any ones*.

Na liwia i NEB EI dynged;
 Heb vai nid NEB á aned.

Aneurin.

Reproach to *no one* his destiny;
 Without fault *no one* has been born.

SECTION 3. *Of the relative Pronouns.*

The RELATIVE PRONOUNS are of two kinds, those that answer to an ANTECEDENT; and such as denote an INDEFINITE RELATION, and INTERROGATION.

1. The first class consists of DEMONSTRATIVE and INDEFINITE PRONOUNS, having their forms changed to the RELATIVE by the addition of the ARTICLES; and which are the following:

Yr hwn, m. *he that, whoso, who; which.*

Yr hon, f. *she that, whoso, who.*

Yr hyn, n. *it that, that which, that.*

Yr hwna, m. *he that, who is present or in cognizance.*

Yr

Yr hona, *f. she that, who is present.*
 Yr hyna, *n. it there, that, it that is present.*
 Yr hwnw, *he that, whoso, who that is absent.*
 Yr hono, *she that, who that is absent.*
 Yr hyny, *it that, or that which is absent.*
 Yr un, *the one, whoso, who, which.*
 Y neb, *that which, whoso.*
 Y sawl, *whoso; which.*
 Y rhai, *those, such ones.*
 Y llall, *the other.*
 Y lleill, *the others.*
 Y naill, *the one; either.*
 Y rhai hyn, *these here, these.*
 Y rhai hyna, *those there, those present.*
 Y rhai hyny, *those absent.*
 Y rhai yma, *these here; these.*
 Y rhai yna, *those present.*
 Y rhai yno, *those absent.*
 Y rhai acw, *those yonder.*
 Y rhai ereill, *the other ones, the others.*
 Y naill rai, *the other party, the other ones.*

2. PRONOUNS OF INDEFINITE RELATION AND INTERROGATION.

Pwy, *what one; what person, who.*
 Pa, *which; pas un, which one; pa yr un, which the one; pa rai, which ones; pa sawl? how many?*
 Py, *what; py beth? what thing? what?*

EXAMPLES.

Pwy á wyr canu
 Ger bron yr Iesu?

Taliesin.

*Who knows how to sing
 In the presence of Jesus?*

Prydu á wnav, pa raid nerth?

Gro Owain.

Compose poetry I shall do, what occasion for strength?

Ni zawr dedwyz pa azev.

Adage.

The happy cares not what habitation.

PWY enw y teir-caer

Rhwng lliant a llaer?

Taliesin.

*What the name of the three ramparts
Between the flood and ebb?*

Gwreizlew nad byw BA wnav o'i golled!

Blezyn Varz.

The courageous lion that not being alive what shall I do for his loss!

A wzosti—

Enaid PWY ei hadneu;

PWY bryd EI haelodau—

Daiar PWY EI lled;

Neu PWY EI thewed?

Taliesin.

Dost thou know,

The soul *which her* situation;

What the aspect of her members:

The earth *what her* breadth;

Or *what her* thickness?

A wzosti—

Py goreu mezwawd

O vez a bragawd?

Taliesin.

Dost thou know

What has caused intoxication

From mead and bragget?

SECTION 4. *Syntax of the Pronoun.*

A PERSONAL PRONOUN must precede a NOUN, if no other word intervenes; and also when it is accompanied only by an ADJECTIVE or by an ARTICLE: as TI ZYN, *thou a man*; EY EGWAN ZYN, *he a feeble man*; HI Y VUN, *she the damsel*.

It is optional for the PRONOUN to precede or to follow a VERB, as well alone as when connected with other words; but with an ACTIVE VERB, when it follows the PRONOUN, it is usual to put the adverbial particle A before the VERB: as SONIAI HI AM HYN, HI SONIAI AM HYN, or, HI A SONIAI AM HYN, HI AM HYN A SONIAI, or, AM HYN HI SONIAI, or, AM HYN SONIAI HI, *about this she would mention*.

The

The POSSESSIVE PRONOUN precedes the NOUN, which it governs; except MAU and TAU, which are PRONOUNS of a peculiar kind, sometimes used in poetical language, and generally after the NOUN preceded by an ARTICLE: as, DY AEL, *thy brow*; GWLAD VY MAM, *the country of my mother*; EIN MAM WLAD, *our mother country*.

When the PERSONAL PRONOUN is required to be emphatic there is a peculiar idiom in Welsh of expressing the POSSESSIVE PRONOUN before the NOUN governed by it and the PERSONAL PRONOUN after it; and with which idiom there is no analogy in English: as, DY LE DI YW HWN AC NID EI LLE HI, *thy place is this and not her place*.

A PRONOUN must agree with its ANTECEDENT, and the NOUN for which it stands, in GENDER and NUMBER.

When à performs the functions of a RELATIVE PRONOUN it agrees with the ANTECEDENT of all persons, the VERB agreeing also with the ANTECEDENT; as, DYMA Y VUN A GARAV, *this is the damsel whom I love*. But for the sake of emphasis we also express the PRONOUN: as, C^yWI O EZ Y RHAI A GARASWN, *you were those whom I had loved*.

EXAMPLES.

Y mawr drugarawg Zuw PA wnav!

Llywarch Hen.

The great merciful God *what* shall I do!

Ni zawr newynawg PA ys.

Adage.

The hungry cares not *what* he devours.

PY gynnail y byd,

Na syrth yn eisiwyd;

Neu'r byd pei syrthiai,

PY ar yd gwyzai;

PWY EI gogynnalai?

Taliesin.

What sustains the world, that it falls not for lack;

Or the world if it were to fall, *what* on would it tumble;

Who would it prop up?

MAU aur rhuz YM rhozion glyn:

Mi Lywarch, TITHAU Lywelyn.

Ll. P. Moç.

Mine ruddy gold as *my* pure gifts:

I Llywarch, *thou also* Llywelyn.

Dioryvig

Dioryvig dyn ni welo ;

Ni zydawr, ni zawr cwz vo !

Llevoed.

Void of exertion the man who looks not ;

That concerns himself not, that cares not *what* may be !

Dy deyrn veibon,

Haelav dynedon,

Wy canant eu hysgyron

Yn nhirez eu galon.

Taliesin.

Thy royal sons, most generous of men, *their* shafts will whistle

In the lands of *their* foes.

CHAPTER IV. OF ADJECTIVES.

SECTION 1. *Of the nature and various kinds of Adjectives.*

As a SUBSTANTIVE implies abstractedly any thing capable of being named, so every such SUBSTANTIVE is also possessed of QUALITIES, which its simple name does not express.

Therefore, as expressed by EDEYRN, "the ACCIDENTAL QUALITY, or ADJECTIVE, appertaining to the SUBSTANTIVE, signifies every thing that of itself cannot subsist, without having its concomitant substantive; or, which denotes not the substance in its abstract state, but in its kind, its nature, its complexion, its form, and its attribute; whatever that may be, different from another coexistent with it as to substance, but of a dissimilar aspect, as to the quality of accident."

ADJECTIVES are formed of two kinds of words; namely, the PRIMITIVES and DERIVATIVES.

The discrimination of GENDER is partial with respect to PRIMITIVE ADJECTIVES; and the DERIVATIVES are totally exempt from it.

NUMBER is also partial; and indeed optional in most cases.

The ADJECTIVES are susceptible of DEGREES of COMPARISON.

The rules of LITERAL MUTATION regulate the initial changes, which occur in the collocation and government of ADJECTIVES.

SECTION

SECTION 2. *Of the Primitive Adjectives.*

The ADJECTIVES of the PRIMITIVE FORM consist of elementary words, without the additions of the common TERMINATIONS, which characterize the DERIVATIVES.

Several ADJECTIVES of this class are susceptible of a MASCULINE and a FEMININE GENDER; and consequently they change their forms, by assuming the VOWELS that are characteristic of the MASCULINE or FEMININE, so as to agree with the GENDER of the NOUNS with which they are used.

The following are the PRIMITIVE ADJECTIVES, which admit of being modified to be MASCULINES or FEMININES:

<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	English.	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	English.
Bryç	Breç,	<i>brindled.</i>	Llwm	Llom,	<i>bare.</i>
Byçan	Beçen,	<i>little.</i>	Llym	Llem,	<i>sharp.</i>
Crwm	Crom,	<i>bending.</i>	Melyn	Melen,	<i>yellow.</i>
Crwn	Cron,	<i>round.</i>	Mwll	Moll,	<i>sultry.</i>
Dau	Dwy,	<i>two.</i>	Pwl	Pôl,	<i>blunt.</i>
Gwynp	Gwemp,	<i>splendid.</i>	Swr	Sôr,	<i>sullen.</i>
Gwyn	Gwen,	<i>white.</i>	Swrth	Sorth,	<i>steep.</i>
Gwyrz	Gwerz,	<i>green.</i>	Twyn	Ton,	<i>broken.</i>
Hyll	Hell,	<i>frightful.</i>	Tyn	Ten,	<i>tight.</i>
Hysb	Hesb,	<i>dried.</i>			

These ADJECTIVES with GENDER lose that characteristic when they take the PLURAL form, or have any of the TERMINATIONS, by which they become DERIVATIVE; and by losing such a characteristic they retain the form under which they denote the MASCULINE GENDER.

The PRIMITIVE ADJECTIVES may or may not agree in NUMBER with their SUBSTANTIVES, optionally, as the euphony may require; but the prevailing form is for both to be in the same NUMBER; that is, when the NOUN is made PLURAL for the ADJECTIVE to be so also.

These ADJECTIVES are made PLURAL two ways, either by the INFLECTION of their VOWELS, or by adding the PLURAL TERMINATIONS *on*, and *ion*, which are the only ones that the ADJECTIVES take.

The

The following are examples of the ADJECTIVES, which generally take the PLURAL form, to agree with their NOUNS:

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>	<i>English.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>	<i>English.</i>
Byçan	Byçain,	<i>little.</i>	Llaes	Lleision,	<i>trailing.</i>
Cain	Ceinion,	<i>bright.</i>	Llawn	Llawnion,	<i>full.</i>
Cam	Ceimion,	<i>crooked.</i>	Llwm	Llymion,	<i>bare.</i>
Coç	Coçion,	<i>red.</i>	Llydan	Llydain,	<i>broad.</i>
Coeg	Coegion,	<i>false.</i>	Mâin	Meinion,	<i>fine.</i>
Crin	Crinion,	<i>brittle.</i>	Marw	Meirwon,	<i>dead.</i>
Crwm	Crymion,	<i>bending.</i>	Mawr	Mawrion,	<i>great.</i>
Crwn	Crynion,	<i>round.</i>	Newyz	Newyzion,	<i>new.</i>
Cryç	Cryçion,	<i>ruffled.</i>	Noeth	Noethion,	<i>naked.</i>
Cryv	Cryvion,	<i>strong.</i>	Oer	Oerion,	<i>cold.</i>
Dall	Deillion,	<i>blind.</i>	Poeth	Poethion,	<i>hot.</i>
Garw	Geirwon,	<i>rough.</i>	Rhyz	Rhyzion,	<i>loose.</i>
Gwag	Gweigion,	<i>empty.</i>	Sâl	Seilion,	<i>ill.</i>
Gwan	Gweinion,	<i>weak.</i>	Tlws	TlySION,	<i>pretty.</i>
Hael	Haelion,	<i>generous.</i>	Trwm	Trymion,	<i>heavy.</i>
Hyll	Hyllion,	<i>frightful.</i>	Tyn	Tynion,	<i>tight.</i>

The PRIMITIVE ADJECTIVES combined with NOUNS form compound epithets, which occur very frequently in poetry. They may be also subjoined to PREFIXES, either to enhance or to negative their quality.

EXAMPLES.

GWLYZ wrth WLYZ wrth wlad GYVANNEZ;

GARW wrth ARW wrth awr gyminez.

Cynzelw.

Meek to the meek in a social country;

Rough to the rough in the hour of conflict.

HAWZ vu ei çaru——

Hwyl orne haul vre ar vroyz glasvor,

Pan vyz GLOEW goror, GORWYMP llethryz. *Iorwerth Vyçan.*

It was easy to love her——

Of the brilliant course of the rising sun on the regions of an azure sea,

When bright is the horizon, transcendently brilliant the cliffs.

Ton

Ton WEN orewyn WYCYR wrth drewyz,
GYVLIW ag arien awr yd gynnyz. *H. ab Owain.*

*A white foam-crowned wave impetuous against the shores,
Of the same colour with hoar the time it rises.*

Oez GLEW, oez llew cyn llen gël;
Oez GLWYS, DIGARZ, HARZ, Hywel. *Blezyn Varz.*

*He was brave, he was a lion before the covering veil;
Lovely, without reproach, comely, was Hywel.*

Rhodri—
Ev yn WYL, yn olud anvon;
Ev DIWYL diwyll gwleiziadon. *Ll. P. Moç.*

*Rhodri,
He is diffident, bestowing of wealth;
He without diffidence supplies the partakers of banquets.*

Cerais—CYVEILIW GWEN wawr yn awr eçwyz. *H. ab Owain.*

I loved her who is like in hue to the fair dawn in the evening time.

Wrth gamu brwynen braiz na zygwyz,
Beçanigen WEN WAN ei gogwyz. *H. ab Owain.*

*In stepping over a rush scarcely but she falls,
The tiny little fair one weak her gait.*

GWEN a HOEW yw hon,
GYVLIW ertrai ton,
Pan vyz EGLUR vron,
A LLON ei llais. *Gr. ab D. ab Tudyr.*

*Fair and sprightly is she, of equal hue to the ebb of the wave,
When of conspicuous bosom, and pleasing her sound.*

HYLATHYR ei ysgwyd, ESGUD barau GWRZ,
HYLYM yn cyhwrz CYHOEZ waedfrau. *Llygad Gwr.*

*Highly polished his shield, swift the ardent shafts,
Most keenly coming in contact in public blood-spilling.*

RHUZ vyz gryd grym aer;
Ysgor glyw GLEWDAER
Ysgwyd GLAER glod arlwy. *Cynzelw.*

*Ruddy will be the dread of the might of slaughter;
The defence of the leader ardently brave
A splendid shield preparing the feast of fame.*

Oez BALÇ gwalç golçiad ei lain;

Oez BEILÇ gweilç gweled ei werin.

D. Benfras.

Proud was the hero of the reeking of his blade;

Proud were heroes with seeing his retinue.

—Cyvym daered

CYVLIWION, GWEILWION, gweilç OGYVRED. *Cynzelw.*

Amplly I have been enriched with

Uniform coloured ones, pale ones, hawks equalling in swiftness.

Porthais alar TRWM TRAMAWR odrig gwyth,

Am wawr llwyth a lleithig! *Einion Wan.*

I have borne the *heavy* affliction of the *excessive* tarrying of wrath,

For the glory of a nation and a throne!

CYVLEUER gwawr dyz pan zwyre hynt,

CYVLIW eiry GORWYN gorwyz epynt,

Rhin wolaith wolezyv WOLEU dremynt Rhian. *Cynzelw.*

Like the radiancy of the dawn of day when rising in its course,

Equal in hue to the snow *transcendently white* of the summit of the precipice;

Of mildness secretly consuming is the *bright* countenance of the nymph.

SECTION 3. *Of the derivative Adjectives.*

The DERIVATIVE ADJECTIVES are other words becoming such, by the addition of certain characteristic TERMINATIONS. There is a great variety of those TERMINATIONS, each of a peculiar import, by which the qualities they characterize are variously modified.

The following is a list of the TERMINATIONS:

Terminations.	Abstract import.	Examples.	English.
AID,	Covering; plenal.	Euraid,	Golden, gilt.
AIZ,	Tending to; like.	Mabaiz,	Boyish, boylike.
AIN,	Continuous, full of.	Prydain,	Beauteous.
AWG,	Abounding with.	Boliawg,	Abounding with belly.
AWL,	Relating to.	Gwrawl,	Manly.
AWR,	Continuous.	Geiriawr,	Talkative.
EDIG,	Endued with.	Caredig,	Loved.
VAWR,	Great.	Gwerthvawr,	Costly.
GAR,	Addicted to.	Trugar,	Pitying.

IG,

<i>Terminations.</i>	<i>Abstract import.</i>	<i>Examples.</i>	<i>English.</i>
IG,	<i>Blended with.</i>	Diawlig,	<i>Devilish.</i>
LAWN,	<i>Full.</i>	Hezyclawn,	<i>Peaceful.</i>
IN,	<i>Consisting of.</i>	Eurin,	<i>Of gold.</i>
ING,	<i>Of the nature of.</i>	Cadelling,	<i>Cadellian.</i>
LYD,	<i>Symptomatic of.</i>	Gwaedlyd,	<i>Bloody.</i>
US,	<i>Involved in.</i>	Drygionus,	<i>Mischievous.</i>

Some of these TERMINATIONS may be joined together, so that the last shall modify the absolute character of the preceding one; as follows:

AWG	AIZ	Taiogaiz,	<i>Rather boorish.</i>
AWG	AWL	Cymydogawl,	<i>Neighbourly.</i>
LAWN	US	Bozlonus,	<i>Contented.</i>
AIZ	AWL	Santeiziawl,	<i>Sanctified.</i>
EDIG	AWL	Caredigawl,	<i>Affectionate.</i>
US	AWL	Iacusawl,	<i>Salutary.</i>
US	AIZ	Trevnusaiz,	<i>Orderly.</i>
IN	AWL	Gerwinawl,	<i>Severe.</i>
VAWR	US	Clodvorus	<i>Renowned.</i>

The DERIVATIVE ADJECTIVES have not the characteristic of GENDER in their structure; they are therefore put in construction with NOUNS of all GENDERS.

The ADJECTIVES of this class seldom take the PLURAL FORM, except in poetical language, when they are made to agree with PLURAL NOUNS with happy effect.

The ADJECTIVES in the PLURAL FORM, besides being connected with PLURAL SUBSTANTIVES, do also stand for NOUNS themselves. Thus *nevolion leoz*, are heavenly places; but *nevolion*, alone mean heavenly ones, or heavenly beings.

EXAMPLES.

Duw DEWIN, gwerthevin gwyrthau,
Dywallaw attan ran o'th radau. *Ein. ab Gwalchmri.*

God *omniscient*, sovereign of wonders,
Be shedding towards us a portion of thy blessings.

Ti deyrn TERWYN BUZYGAWL;
 Mi brydyz brydest ANIANAWL;
 Ti wron OREU ENEIDIAWL;
 Mi DIGARZ dy vawr varz a'th vawl. *Ll. P. Moç.*

Thou a *fierce victorious* king;
 I a poet of *natural* genius;
 Thou a hero *superior of* soul;
 I *without reproach* thy great bard that sings thy praise.

Dyniadon devnyziaist i'th ozau.
 DYNIAWL zyn DONIAWG wyv innau. *Ein. ab Gwalçmai.*

Mortals thou hast formed for thy purpose;
 A *human* being *greatly* gifted too am I.

Yssym uz ARVRUZ—
 ARBENIG benaeth mab maeth mezgryn. *Ein. ab Gwalçmai.*

To me there is a lord of *ruddy* weapon,
 A *peculiar* chieftain foster-son of mead-horns.

Nid HYGAR ond HAWZGAR;
 Nid CAREDIG ond CARIADUS. *Adage.*

None is *loving* but the *amiable*;
 None is *beloved* but the *lovely*.

Pan el Rhys yn rhwysg ei arvau,
 ARVAWG, CYMYNAWG, cymynad oswyz
 Oes izuz nid tynged. *Ll. P. Moç.*

When Rhys goes in the strength of his arms,
Armed, having the power of hewing, let him hew the flying foes.

Gwae à el yn nghan yn nghymhlegyd Cain,
 CYNRYVELAWG, lygriad ENBYD. *Meilyr ab Gwalçmai.*

Woe such as goes into iniquity in the same respect as Cain,
Being the first rebellious, of awful corruption.

Ardwyad cadair, CADYR yth welav heno,
 ARWRAIZ Gymro GYMRADW Mordav. *Llywelyn Varz.*

Ruler of a throne, *powerful* thee I behold this night,
 A *heroic* Welshman *prodigal* as Mordav.

Y gwr à oreu AWYRAWL ednaint,
 Ac adnau DAIARAWL,
 Erglyw vi, arglwyz! CANNWYNAWL
 Erglywed gwawrn yved NEVAWL.

Elidyr Sais.

The being that caused the *aerial* winged ones,
 And *earthly* sojourners,
 Hear me, Lord! *congenial*
 Is a readiness to hear with the dawn of *celestial* glory.

Duw—Nav DAIAROLION a FELLENIGION FLWÇ. *Davyz Zu.*

God, the supreme of *terrestrial beings* and *distant bodies* full of velocity.

GOGONEZUS Vair, WAR, WEZUS, VEINUS vanon,
 Ti á vegaist, ac á borthaist à byrth dynion. *Davyz Zu.*

Glorious Mary, a *gentle, comely, delicate* paragon,
 Thou didst nourish, and didst support him that will support men.

Yr aelwyd hon ai goglud gawr,
 Mwy gorzyvnasai ar ei llawr
 Mêz a mezwon EIRIAWR!

This hearth deserted by the shout of war,
 More congenial would on its floor have been
 The mead and *loquacious* drunken men!

SECTION 4. *Of the Comparison of Adjectives.*

ADJECTIVES are susceptible of certain DEGREES of COMPARISON, by which their absolute form is modified, either to enhance or to extenuate its signification.

Such a COMPARISON of ADJECTIVES may be effected by three different ways; namely, by certain qualifying ADVERBS preceding the ADJECTIVE in its positive state; by joining PREFIXES to it; and by adding at the end of it several TERMINATIONS.

The ADVERBS used to denote DEGREES of COMPARISON are, *can*, *mor*, *mwy*, *mwyav*: as, CAN DIRIONED, equally pleasing; MOR DIRION, so pleasing; MWY TIRION, more pleasing; MWYAV TIRION, most pleasing.

The PREFIXES that denote COMPARISON are, *cy*, *cyv*, *cyn*, *go*, *gor*, *lled*, *tra*: as CYVDEG, CYDECED, and CYNDECED, equally fair;

fair; GODEG, somewhat fair; GORTHEG, extremely fair; LLEDDEG, partly fair; TRATHEG, over fair.

The TERMINATIONS, which regularly mark the DEGREES of COMPARISON, are *ed*, *aç*, *av*. By the first is denoted equality; by the next a comparative increase or diminution; and by the last a superlative degree of any quality denoted by the positive state; as,

MAIN, slender; MEINED, so slender; MEINAC, more slender; MEINAV, most slender.

HAELIONUS, gracious; HAELIONUSED, so gracious; HAELIONUSAC, more gracious; HAELIONUSAV, most gracious.

To these may be added the termination AIZ, which also denotes COMPARISON, like *ish*, in the English word *sweetish*.

The adjectives DA, DRWG, HIR, MAWR, BAÇ, HEN, IEUANC, owing to their being very familiar, are generally compared in an irregular manner, as here laid down.

	<i>Positive.</i>		<i>Equal.</i>	<i>Comparative.</i>	<i>Superlative.</i>
1	DA, Good		MOR ZA	GWELL	GOREU.
2	DRWG, Bad		MOR ZRWG	GWAETH	GWAETHAV.
3	HIR, Long		MOR HÎR	HWY	HWYAV.
4	MAWR, Great		MOR VAWR	MWY	MWYAV.
5	BAÇ, Little		MOR VAÇ	LLAI	LLEIAV.
6	HEN, Old		MOR HEN	HYN	HYNAV.
7	IEUANC, Young		MOR IEUANC	IAU	IEUENGAV.

The above, though they may be all regularly compared, are often supplied from some of the following, owing to their corresponding in the sense required in the comparison.

	<i>Positive.</i>		<i>Equal.</i>	<i>Comparative.</i>	<i>Superlative.</i>
1	GWELL, Improved		GWELLED	GWELLAÇ	GWELLAV.
1	GOREU, Superior		GOREUED	GOREUAC	GOREUAV.
2	GWAETH, Detoriated		GWAETHED	GWAETHAÇ	GWAETHAV.
3	HWY, Extended		HWYED	HWYAÇ	HWYAV.
4	MWY, Magnified		MWYED	MWYAÇ	MWYAV.
5	LLAI, Extenuated		LLEIED	LLEIAC	LLEIAV.
6	HYN, Senior		HYNED	HYNAC	HYNAV.
7	IAU, Junior		IEUED	IEUAC	IEUAV.

The various forms of comparison above explained are applicable to all kinds of adjectives.

EXAMPLES.

EXAMPLES.

Merç brenin dwyrain á zaeth i Vrevi—

Wrth glywed DAED tynged Dewi. *G. Bryçeiniawg.*

A daughter of a king of the east did come to Brevi,

By hearing *how good* the destiny of Dewi.

Am dy LANED,

Barz tuçaned,

A grizvaned

Gwrz ovynion. *W. Lleyn.*

For that thou art so *beauteous*, let a bard murmur,

And let him loudly sigh his ardent wishes.

Vy març melynghan,

CYVRED á gwylan. *Taliesin.*

My steed of yellow white,

So *swift* as a sea-mew.

Gozevwn, gwylwn GWAELED arnan

Gwyth gyman! *Ll. P. Moç.*

Let us be patient, let us bewail *how wretched* upon us

The contact of wrath!

Cynnwys á gafav

O'r parth GOREUAV. *Taliesin.*

Reception I shall obtain

From the *most exalted* part.

Caru Duw, ev DIATVEIRIAV gwaith;

Eilwaith rhag cyvraith y cyvrivav

Ev yn ziwael hael hawl GYMHENAV. *Meilyr ab Gwalçmai.*

Loving God, it is the *most not to be repented* of work;

Again for the law I do account

It an undebased generous privilege the *most dignified*.

Drwg yw yn DRYCED an buçez!

G. ab Gwrgeneu.

Evil is it to us that so *evil* our life!

Syniwn—

DIELWED vyz dyn y dyz y ganer!

G. ab yr Ynad Coç.

Let us consider,

How helpless is man the day he is born!

Arien DECED,

Eirian drevred,

Arwyz cozed

Am dy giried,

Er dy garu!

Gro. Zu.

As the hoar *so fair*, of splendid state, the token of affliction
For thy pleasure, on account of loving thee!

Gorpwyl—Gorvod gorfowys baradwys bau,

Myn na byz dyn na HYN na IAU!

Ein. ab Gwalchmai.

May I be to obtain the rest of the region of paradise,

Where man will not be *older* nor *younger*!

SECTION 5. *Syntax of the Adjectives.*

1. The idiom of the Welsh language requires that the ADJECTIVE, in its positive state, should follow the SUBSTANTIVE to which it belongs.

The ADJECTIVES of number are an exception to this rule; and so are the ADJECTIVE PRONOUNS; for both these classes generally precede the NOUN.

The foregoing rule embraces the general idiom, but a deviation from it, as far as no other words are concerned, does not produce a false construction, nor does it in the least alter or destroy the sense; so that, in poetical language it is very frequently done. However, the ADJECTIVE cannot so well precede its NOUN, when it is anywise modified by an ADVERB.

2. No change is produced in the form of a NOUN, except as far as relates to the initial mutation, by being preceded by the ADJECTIVE. A remarkable elucidation of this, in the Welsh, is that NOUNS want no PLURAL TERMINATION, after ADJECTIVES of NUMBER, because the ADJECTIVE is competent to denote a PLURAL in itself. Thus we say TRI DYN, for *three men*, but which strictly means *three of man in the aggregate*. Yet with the addition of a PREPOSITION the NOUN takes a PLURAL FORM with an ADJECTIVE of NUMBER; as TRI O ZYNION, equivalent to *three men*, but more literally *three of men*, or *three from among men*.

3. In

3. In all COMPOUND EPITHETS, the first component part qualifies or modifies the following one; so that ADJECTIVES are always prefixed to NOUNS; and if two NOUNS are joined together, the preceding one assumes the nature of an ADJECTIVE to the other.

4. ADJECTIVES in a state of COMPARISON are so adapted, that they may be optionally made to precede or to follow the NOUNS.

5. Several ADJECTIVES may come together, either preceding or following the NOUN, to which they belong; and they may intervene between such a NOUN and ANOTHER, that is its genitive or object.

EXAMPLES.

The figures refer to the same as are put before the rules.

Llywelyn—Mâb divai, divevyl⁵ ei nerth,
Mab diwan eirian⁵ Iorwerth. *Einion Wan.*

Llywelyn, a faultless son, void of reproach his power,
The void of weakness and splendid son of Iorwerth.

Cynhwrv tân lluç¹ varan lleçau,
Cyvnewid newyz las arvau. *Llygad Gwr.*

The tumult of the fire of the gleaming aspect of lightnings,
Be the interchange of new blue weapons.

——Ydoez yn mhob¹ gobant
Ellyllon vingeimion gant⁵. *Davyz ab Gwilym.*

——There were in every apparent dingle
A hundred wry-mouthed sprites.

Cadyr y ceidw Cadvan glan glâs¹ weilgi;
Cadrwas³ Eneas, gwanas gwezi. *Llywelyn Varz.*

Mightily will Cadvan keep the shore of the blue torrent;
The mighty youth of Eneas, the support of prayer.

Hylithyr y gwelais dyz golau¹ ei vuz,
A'i vezgyrn³ wirodau. *Llygad Gwr.*

Freely gliding I beheld in open day his bounty,
And his meadhorns' delicacies.

Hydyr, glodryz^s, gynnyz gynvlaen lliwed,
Hygyrç^t oez ei lys.—

Llygad Gwr.

Confident, and free of fame, the increase of the preeminent one of
a tribe,

Free of resort was his court.

Izo—Gwir^t vrenin Cymru, cymraig^t zoniau,
Gwrawl^t hawl, boed hwyl o zëau^t.

Llygad Gwr.

To him, the rightful king of Wales, so ample of talents,
Of manly claim, be a course in the right.

Triwyr á gollais, tri dyledogion,

Brodorion haelon^t o hîl Rhodri!

Blezyn Varz.

Three men I have lost, three honourable ones,
Generous patriots of the progeny of Rhodri!

Moroz mordon hyson^s, ac avonyz—

Molwç nâv nev.

Davyz Zu.

Seas of mighty wave aptly sounding, and rivers,
Praise ye the lord of heaven.

Am wybod Saesneg, Seisnig^t don drygwas,

Gwisg a gavas, lâs, laes^s odreon.

Ior. Beli.

For knowing English, Anglified the tone of the wicked chap,
A garment he obtained, blue, of trailing skirts.

Gwelais vyrz^t o veirz yn oson,

Yn moli Rhodri rwyv dragon.

Ll. P. Moç.

I have seen a myriad of bards in gentle murmur,
Praising Rhodri the leading prince.

Er dy lwyrwir^t varw, er dy elorwyz,

A'r tradoeth gyvod y pryd trydyz^t,*

Erbyn vy marwawl ziwezawl^s zyz!

Llywelyn Gog.

For the sake of thy truly complete death, for thy appearing on a bier,
And the transcendently wise rising the third season of time,
Receive my mortal concluding day!

Ys gorwyn^t ewyn rhyn^t yn rhedeg.

Datyç Bentras.

Transcendently white is the foam agitated in running.

* This is a singular exception to Rule 1.

Caeth' vaeth ei veirz maeth, mwth' nêr,
Coeth, doeth, drud, termud, tyner^s! *Ll. P. Moç.*

Restricted the fostering of his fostered bards, the active chief,
Pure, wise, brave, tacit, kind!

Dau' wr á volav, val ym caniad Dovyž;
Dau' deg, dau' zedwyž, dau' ryz roziad. *Llywelyn Varz.*

Two men I praise, as I am permitted of the Lord;
Two fair, two happy, two liberal givers.

—Dwygad³ vawr¹ varan:
Un am vro Alun, elvyž can¹, â Frainc,
Yn frawzus val Camlan;
A'r ail yn Arvon, arvor¹ van. *Ll. P. Moç.*

—Two battles of ample front:
One about the region of Alun, a splendid vale, with the French,
Being ardent like Camlan;
And the second in Arvon, a maritime spot.

Rhwyv myrż¹ cyrż, cerzorion wobaiθ;
Rhuz diluz¹, dilezv¹ gydymaiθ,
Rhy gelwid Madawg, cyn no'i laith. *Cynzelw.*

A chief of a myriad of songs, the hope of minstrels;
A ruddy one not to be opposed, an inflexible companion,
Had Madog been called, before his dissolution.

Am hyn, gwâr¹ vorwyn, liw¹ gwawr vore¹,
Clywav vy nghalon, ton, val tanze yn llosgi! *Ll. P. Moç.*

For this, gentle maid, of the hue of early dawn,
I feel my heart, broken, like a conflagration burning!

Vy hoen—A zygai cyn mai merweryž gyvliw¹! *Ior. Vyçan.*

My complexion she would take away before May, who equals in hue
the agitated torrent.

Gwae vi!—Myned mewn argel¹ wely
Meinir¹ dwv is mynor dy! *G. ab M. ab Davyž.*

Woe me! that she of vigorous and slender growth is gone to the gloomy
Bed beneath black marble!

CHAPTER V. OF THE ARTICLE.

SECTION 1. *Of the different Articles, and their functions.*

There are two ARTICLES in the Welsh Language, which are *y* and *yr*; but the construction that demands their use is not very frequent, especially in ancient poetry.

These ARTICLES are both of them DEFINITE; that is, they serve to discriminate a DEFINITE NOUN, in various forms of construction, from one that is INDEFINITE, which is always without an ARTICLE.

There is no difference of signification between *y* and *yr*; for the adoption of one in preference to the other is merely for the sake of euphony.

The *y* is used before words with consonant initials: and *yr* precedes those that begin with vowels, and the letter *h*, on account of its affinity to the vocal sound.

The *yr* very frequently suffers an elision of its vowel, when preceded by another vowel, whatever letter follows, whether a vowel or a consonant. However this practice is too prevalent, and ought to be avoided, especially in elegant composition, and on solemn subjects. But there are causes where this elision prevents a disagreeable hiatus; particularly after the conjunctions *A* and *no*, the prepositions *i* and *o*, and the adverb *na*.

There are several forms of verbal construction wherein the ARTICLES assume the form of ADVERBS, in going before the verbs.

EXAMPLES.

Dygetawr *y* trillu

Rhag dryç drem Iesu.

Taliesin.

The three parties will be brought

Before the look of the countenance of Jesus.

Gwae wynt *y* cybyzion,

A'r hocedzynion,

A'u camvezylion

Nid azola!

Elidyr Sais.

Woe them *the* misers,

And *the* deceitful men,

Who with their erring minds will not worship!

Arglwyz

Arglwyz nev a llawr, gwawr y gwyrthau. *Davyz y Coed.*

Lord of heaven and earth, the dawn of *the* wonders.

O thyr calon rhag galar,

Y vau â vyz dau hanner!

Cynzelw.

If a heart breaks from grief,

The mine will be in two halves!

Mi osodav fynon yn yr ucelion.

Heinyn.

I will place a fountain in *the* high places.

Gyr i forz——

A çur o draw, a çau'r drws.

Gro. Owain.

Drive him away, and beat him thence, and shut *the* door.

SECTION 2. *Syntax of the Article.*

The articles Y and YR by preceding a NOUN render it DEFINITE.

An ARTICLE may be set before an absolute NOUN, or one that is not governed by another, in all cases where it is required to be DEFINITE: as Y TY, *the house*; YR ADEN HON, *this wing*.

But a NOUN that by COLLOCATION stands in the state of POSSESSION, or is OBJECTIVE, by being governed by another NOUN, is rendered DEFINITE by such a COLLOCATION, and does not admit of the ARTICLE: as PEN DYN, *the head of a man*.

When the ADJECTIVE is put before the NOUN, by inverting the common form of construction, the ARTICLE must precede both of them; or if two NOUNS thus come together, the first is reduced to the state of an ADJECTIVE, by the ARTICLE going before them: as, Y PEN DYN, *the head man*; “Y MAWR DRUGARAWG ZUW, BA WNAV!” *the great merciful God, what shall I do!*

Of two NOUNS connected by COLLOCATION, that which is the GOVERNING ONE, or is in the genitive case, admits of the ARTICLE when it is required to be DEFINITE, unless it should be GOVERNED in its turn by another. Thus if several NOUNS follow in succession, the last only can admit of the ARTICLE: as, TES YR HAUL, *the heat of the sun*; GOLAU SER Y NEVOZ, *the light of the stars of the heavens*; CEINION CORON BRENIN Y SAESON, *the jewels of the crown of the king of the English*.

PART

EXAMPLES.

EXAMPLES.

Pa lês cael lloçes o'r llaid?

Duw ràno dy i'r enaid!

H. Huws y Barz Cof.

What benefit to obtain a covering of *the* clay?

May God dispense a house for *the* soul!

—Pa le caid awen,

Cyn—cael o'r môr ei zorau,

A thyle dwr, o'th law dau?

Gro. Owain.

—Where was found a muse,

Before there was obtained of *the* sea its gates,

And spread of water, from thy hand?

Aed y llygod i rodio;

Aed o'r tîr adar y to:

Aeth Ieuan, zilan zolev,

A'i dobren o'r nen i'r nev.

I. G. ab I. ab Lleision.

Let *the* mice go to ramble;

From *the* land let the sparrows go:

Gone is Ieuan, of disagreeable scream,

With his thatching stick from *the* roof to *the* heaven.

Nid da 'nhro na bai 'r ty 'n rhyz,

A daed ydyw 'r diodyz!

Ieu. Deulwyn.

Not good my luck that *the* house be not open,

And so good be *the* liquors!

I ziolç yr av—

Y tarw rhuz, at wr a'i rhoes.

D. ab I. Du.

To thank *that* I go

The red bull, to a person that it did give.

Am danad ti—

Wylo'r wyv, eiliw yr ôd!

Gut. Owain.

About thee weeping *that* I am, second in hue to *the* snow!

Doe y troswyd at yr Iesu,

I'r nev vry.—

Tudyr Aled.

Yesterday *that* he was turned to *the* Jesus,

To *the* heaven above.

PART III.

V E R B S.

CHAPTER I. THEIR VARIOUS CLASSES DEFINED.

SECTION 1. *Of the nature of a Verb.*

ACCORDING to the Grammar of EDEYRN, the VERB, therein called PERWYZIAD, or CAUSAL FACULTY, is described to signify, "any word that denotes ACTION, or CAUSATION, from whatever person, thing, or being the causing may be; whether from, or towards any person, thing or existence. That is to say, every word that denotes ACTION, or SUFFERING of what is acted with every word and CAUSATION; and that accompanied with TIME, MOOD, and PERSON."

"There are two classes of VERBS: the INTRANSITIVE VERB and the TRANSITIVE VERB."

"An INTRANSITIVE VERB is that, which has a plenitude of the import of speech in itself, without having an object to another thing coming after."

"A TRANSITIVE VERB is that, which has an object to another thing following after it."

"A VERB is of a twofold quality, the ACTIVE and the PASSIVE."

"The ACTIVE VERB designates the PERFORMANCE of some ACTION."

"The PASSIVE is that, which expresses the SUFFERING of such ACTION."

"There are two NUMBERS appertaining to a VERB, as there are to a noun; that is, the SINGULAR and the PLURAL."

"THREE PERSONS belong to the VERB: the FIRST, the SECOND, and the THIRD."

"There are SIX MOODS appertaining to a VERB: that is to say, the INFINITIVE, the IMPERATIVE, the INDICATIVE, the SUBJUNCTIVE, the OPTATIVE, and the POTENTIAL."

"There

“ There are three primary TENSES to the VERB: that is to say, the PRESENT, or that which now is, as CARWYV, *I love*; the PERFECT, or that is gone past, as CARAIS, *I have loved*; and the FUTURE, that is yet to come, as CARAV, *I will love*.”

“ In addition to those PRIMARY TENSES, there are two other contingent and SIMPLE TENSES: the first is the IMPERFECT TENSE, which is not gone away completely, as CARWN, *I did love*; and the other is the PLUPERFECT TENSE, which denotes what is past prior to a specified past time, as CARASWN, *I had loved*.”

The FIRST FUTURE is, from its nature, capable of expressing PRESENT ACTION, as being incipient from that point, which divides it from the past; and is therefore used to signify the PRESENT TENSE, unless the present is precisely to be denoted.

SECTION 2. *Of the formation of the Verb.*

Many PRIMITIVE WORDS assume the threefold character of—a NOUN, an ADJECTIVE, and a VERB, in their original form: as BOD, *a being, existing, to be*; GOSAWD, *a placing, placing, to place*; TRAMWY, *a traversing, traversing, to traverse*. But in general each class has its peculiar feature denoted by terminations. Thus the VERBS are mostly formed by VOWEL TERMINATIONS, because the vowels abstractedly express motion and action. Therefore VERBS of the infinitive mood are formed from NOUNS, by their taking the following vowel terminations:

a, aw, i, u:

As, LLOFA, *to glean*; WYLAW, *to weep*; TÒRI, *to break*; TALU, *to pay*.

Some VERBS however take the following elements, as their characteristic endings, in the infinitive mood:

ed, eg, el, ain, yd, el, yll, w.

Nevertheless all VERBS fall into one universal form in all their INFLECTIONS, throughout the other MOODS, and their TENSES; and the last class of terminations disappear; so that one uniform CONJUGATION, by INFLECTION, is produced.

But

But a VERB may be formed either by INFLECTION or by AUXILIARY VERBS and PREPOSITIONS. There are therefore two CONJUGATIONS: one by inflections, and the other by auxiliaries.

The CONJUGATION by AUXILIARIES consists in such VERBS taking the INFLECTIONS, instead of the principal VERB, and that retains its form as in the indicative mood throughout.

Some of the AUXILIARIES precede the principal VERB alone; others require PREPOSITIONS to intervene.

The action indicated by a simple VERB is capable of a variety of modifications, through the several moods and tenses, by means of certain transcendental PREFIXES; and more particularly by the following primary ones:

di, dir, dy, ad, go, gor, lled, tra, rhy, ym, dad, dis, dym.

And these primary PREFIXES may be combined in various ways, for extending such modifications of the VERB, as exemplified, in treating of the formation of the NOUN, in Chapter II: Section 4, and which is equally qualified by means of such PREFIXES.

The PERSONAL PRONOUNS may be used or omitted, with the VERBS, either preceding or following them, in all their inflections. They are more particularly used when an emphasis is required on the PRONOUN.

SECTION 3. *Of Primitive Verbs.*

In order to obtain a clear knowledge of the Welsh VERBS, it is requisite to direct the attention of the student to the following PRIMITIVE ONES; because they are the basis upon which the formation of all other VERBS depend, through their various INFLECTIONS. Or, strictly speaking, what appears as the INFLECTIONS are identified, on due examination, to be these PRIMITIVE VERBS affixed to NOUNS, so as to form a verbal characteristic, in the different moods and tenses.

The PRIMARY VERBS embrace three principles: one is expressive simply of MOTION; the other of BEING OF TIME; and the last of BEING OF PERSON.

There is a general PRINCIPLE, founded upon the import of the elementary VOWEL WORDS, by which the three PRIMARY TENSES of

VERBS are characterized; that is, the past, the present, and the future. It is therefore of use to know the signification of those VOWEL WORDS, as far as they respect the formation of such TENSES: The element *o* means *out, of, or from*; and with its inflections, *w, u, y*, represent any *past time* from a certain assigned point; the *A*, implies *present motion or action*, and its inflections, *E* and *EI*, represent an *incipient departure* from the *present*, either to the past or to the future; and *I*, implies a *progress forward, to, or, into*, and therefore any future time.

The PRIMITIVE VERBS are the following:

AU, AZU, ATHU, AETHU, ELU, MYNED.

To continue moving; to proceed, to go.

BOD, to be; BU, was; BI, is to be; BYZ, is to be, will be.

YW, YDYW, YDI, is; OES, there is; OEZ, YDOEZ, was; SY, SYZ, is.

MAE, is, there is; YS, is; YDYS, the action is going on.

CONJUGATION OF THE PRIMITIVE VERBS.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

Au, azu, athu, aethu, elu, myned, *to go.*

Bôd, *to be, to exist.*

Perfect Tense.

Bod wedi myned, *to be after going, to have gone.*

PARTICIPLES.

Present. Aäd, mynediad—yn au, yn myned, *going.*

Yn bôd, bwyad, *being.*

Adwy, mynedadwy, *being to go; capable of going.*

Bodadwy, *going to be; capable of being.*

Perfect. Edig, mynededig, wedi myned, *gone.*

Bodedig, *endued with being.*

Wedi bod, *having been.*

Several of the PRIMITIVE VERBS are compounded with PREFIXES, preserving their original form of conjugation: as, *gwnaeth, daeth,*
from

from *aeth*; *del*, from *el*; *gwybod*, *gorvod*, *darvod*, *dyvod*, *hanvod*, *canvod*, *adnabod*, and *cydvod*, from *bôd*.

The student is to take notice, that the PRIMITIVE VERBS are very seldom used, in the INFINITIVE MOOD, excepting MYNED and BOD; nor their PARTICIPLES, as above laid down, but as they are used for the TERMINATIONS of DERIVATIVE VERBS. The common form of the PARTICIPLES is, by using the auxiliaries YN, and WEDI, before the VERBS, which then preserve their form of the infinitive mood, for the present; and take the inflection EDIG, for the past, with YN; and the infinitive with WEDI.

EXAMPLES.

Plant gwirionez yw hen ziarhebion.

Adage.

Children of truth *be* old proverbs.

Nid tavawd yw llavar câr.

Adage.

The tongue *is* not the language of a friend.

A gadwo Duw cadwedig yw.

Adage.

That God shall have preserved preserved *is*.

A wneler er ei oçel ys drwg.

Adage.

That is done for getting rid of *is* bad.

Caru Duw i bawb oez bybyriav.

M. ab Gwalçmai.

To love God to every one *were* the best resolve.

Ei dy yn eglwys—

Dyna vuz, da iawn ei vod.

H. Huws Barz Coç.

His house being a temple,

That is a benefit, very good its *being*.

Brodir, gnawd ynzi brydyz;

Heb ganu ni BU, ni BYZ.

H. Huws Barz Coç.

A social land, in it is a poet reared;

Without singing *it has* not *been*, *will* not *be*.

Difrwythwyd daiar trwy garebau dyn;

Dinam vwyad à vu a'i goreu.

M. ab Gwalçmai.

The earth has been made unfruitful through the chastisements of man;

Faultless *being* that was who it did cause.

Nid oez izu y puçyswn.

Taliesin.

It was not to them that I had shewn anxiety.

Gwae vi! unig v' awenyz,

O aros awr er y syz!

Tudyr Aled.

Woe is me! solitary my muse,

For abiding the hour for what there is!

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

1.	2.	3.	1.	2.	3.	
Awyv	: â ¹	: aed	: awn	: ewç	: aent.	1. Let me go.
Elwyv	: ela ¹	: eled	: elwn	: elwç	: elent.	1. Let me go.
Byzwyv ²	: byza ³	: byzed ⁴	: byzwn	: byzwç	: byzent ⁵ .	1. Let me be.

The negatives of the imperative are NA, NAS, before consonant initials; and NAD, NAS, before vowels.

EXAMPLES.

Pieuvo yr henvon,

ΛED yn ei çynfon.

Adage.

Whoso that owns the cow of proceeding,

Let him go at her tail.

ELED rhîn yn drin.

Adage.

Let a plot become a conflict.

A vo pen BID pont.

Adage.

That would be the top let him be the bottom.

Ewç, veirz, o Zinbyç i Vôn,

Iaç ryz, lle mae ywç rozion.

D. ab Ieuan Du.

Go you, bards, from Denbigh to Anglesey,

Safe and free, where there are gifts for you.

¹ For â and ela, dos is mostly used.

² Bwyv is often used.

³ Byz is as often used.

⁴ Boed and bid are as common.

⁵ Boent, and sometimes bint, are used.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

1.	2.	3.	1.	2.	3.	
Awyv	: awyt	: ayw	: aym	: ayç	: awynt.	1. <i>I am going.</i>
Elwyv	: elwyt	: elyw	: elym	: elyç	: elwynt.	1. <i>I am going.</i>
Byzwyv	: byzwyt	: byzyw	: byzym	: byzyç	: byzwynt.	1. <i>I be.</i>
Wyv	: wyt	: yw	: ym	: yç ¹	: ynt.	1. <i>I am.</i>
Ydwyv	: ydwyt	: ydyw	: ydym ²	: ydyç	: ydynt.	1. <i>I am.</i>

The verbs AWYV, ELWYV, and BYZWYV, of this tense, are seldom used, except to express the subjunctive, the optative, and the potential moods; but in their stead, those of the first future are used, except when the time is wanted to be precisely determined, and then one of the two last verbs, WYV and YDWYV, is taken as an auxiliary, and the other verb retaining the form of the infinitive mood: as, WYV YN MYNED, *I am in going*; WYT YN BÔD, *thou art in being*.

EXAMPLES.

Cyvlym yz â rym yr oes:

Duw anwyl, vyred einioes!

Gro. Owain.

Swiftly does go the vigour of one's age:

Dear God, how short is life!

Nid â cosb ar ynvyd.

Adage.

Punishment does not move the fool.

Llawer o zwr á â heibio i'r velin,

Adage.

Much of water does go past the mill,

A thair rhan y myr

Mor YNT amrygyr.

Taliesin.

And the three portions of the seas

How they are of various impulses.

Cywrysez Prydain y sy bryder yn;

Y sy brîd i lawer!

Cynzelw.

The contention of Britain is sorrow to us;

It is dear to many!

¹ For *yç*, *ywç* is also used.

² In the Dimetian *wyn* is used.

Dau davod a'm athrodant,
Ac yn yr un genau'r ANT.

Ieu. Deulwyn.

Two tongues of me they do detract,
And in the same lips *they move*.

Gwlâd yz YM ys agro ei maswez;
Mal dail o vlaen gwyz dadwez!

Gr. ab Yr Ynad Coç.

The country where *we are* is become mourning;
Like leaves from the top of the wood fallen the reverse.

Over YW gwybodau, lle nid da devodau. *Adage.*

Vain *be* sciences, where there are no good habits.

Nid goreu gwynvyd YW gall. *Adage.*

Power is not the supreme felicity.

Imperfect Tense.

1.	2.	3.	1.	2.	3.	
Awn	: ait	: ai	: aem	: aeç	: aent.	1. <i>I was going.</i>
Elwn	: elit	: elai	: elem	: eleç	: elent.	1. <i>I was going.</i>
Byzwn	: byzit	: byzai	: byzem	: byzeç	: byzent.	1. <i>I existed.</i>
Oezwn	: oezit	: oez	: oezem	: oezeç	: oezent.	1. <i>I was.</i>

This tense, in the plural number, is also thus inflected: *aym, ayç, aynt*; and the third person plural is also made *aint*, but not often.

EXAMPLES.

Câr a'm OEZ ni'm oes,
Corawg, vynawg voes.

Gwalçmai.

A friend to me *there was* who to me is not,
Liberal, of courteous demeanour.

Brodyr a'm bwyad;
O un i un EZYNT oll!

Llywarç Hen.

Brothers to me there being;
One by one *gone are they* all!

BYZAI praf hezyw y pryned o'i vez;
Pei yn vyw y cafed!

Davyz Benfras.

Great *would be* to-day if he were redeemed from his grave;
If alive he could be had!

Perfect

Perfect Tense.

1.	2.	3.	1.	2.	3.	
Ais	: aist	: aes	: aesam	: aesaç	: aesant.	1. <i>I have gone.</i>
Aethym	: aethost	: aeth	: aetham	: aethaç	: aethant.	1. <i>I have gone.</i>
Athais	: athaist	: athoez	: atham	: athaç	: athant.	1. <i>I have gone.</i>
Athwyv	: athwyt	: ethyw	: ethym	: ethyç	: ethynt.	1. <i>I have gone.</i>
Ezwyv	: ezwyt	: ezyw	: ezym	: ezyç	: ezynt.	1. <i>I have gone.</i>
Eisym	: eist	: aethws	: aesom	: aesoç	: aesant.	1. <i>I have gone.</i>
Elais	: elaist	: eles	: elasam	: elasaç	: elasant.	1. <i>I have gone.</i>
Buais	: buaist	: bues	: buasam	: buasaç	: buasant.	1. <i>I have been.</i>
Bum	: buost	: bu	: buam	: buaç	: buant.	1. <i>I have been.</i>

The first and second persons plural are now mostly made to terminate in *om* and *oç*; as *aesom*, *aesoç*. *Aws* is also used for the third person singular of *eisym*. *Buwyv* is often used for *bum*. *Buws*, *buwys*, *buoez*, are also used for *bu*. The *ae* in *Aethym*, may be inflected to *eu* in all persons.

EXAMPLES.

Urien o Reged, ev haelav y syz, ac á vyz,
Ac á vu er Azav.—— *Taliesin.*

Urien of Reged, he the most liberal that is, and that will be,
And that *has been* since Adam.

Buwyv Llywelyn biau. *D. Benfras.*

I have been Llywelyn's possession.

Tri llonaid Prydwen yz AETHAM ni izi;
Nam saith ni zyrraith o Gaer Sidi. *Taliesin.*

Thrice the fill of Prydwen *we have gone* into it;
Save seven there returned none from Caer Sidi.

Llywy lliw ton dylan——
ETHYW a'm enaid i; ATHWYV yn wan!
Neud ATHWYV, o nwyv, yn ail Garwy Hir,
I wen, a'm lluzir yn llys Ogyrvan! *H. ab Owain.*

The nymph of the hue of the wave of the torrent——
She *has gone* with my soul; *I am become* weak!
Have I not become, from love, second to Garwy the Tall,
To the fair one, of whom I am debarred in Ogyrvan's hall.

Ac

Ac i Vynyw ETHWYV, eithav Dyved;

A theyrnez ETHYNT â theyrnged. *G. Bryçciniawg.*

And to Mynyw *I have gone*, the extremity of Dyved;

And princes *have gone* with tribute.

Grufuz aur diluz—

Nid EYV heb za dyn i wrtho. *Llygad Gwr.*

Grufuz of unrestricted gold,

There has not gone a man without a benefit from him.

Pluperfect Tense.

1.	2.	3.	1.	2.	3.	
Aeswn :	aesit :	aesai :	aesem :	aeseç :	aesent.	1. <i>I had gone.</i>
Aethwn :	aethit :	aethai :	aethem :	aetheç :	aethent.	1. <i>I had gone.</i>
Aethaswn :	aethasit :	aethasai :	aethasem :	aethaseç :	aethasent.	1. <i>I had gone.</i>
Athaswn :	athasit :	athasai :	athasem :	athaseç :	athasent.	1. <i>I had gone.</i>
Elaswn :	elasit :	elasai :	elasem :	elaseç :	elasent.	1. <i>I had gone.</i>
Elswn :	elsit :	elsai :	elsem :	elseç :	elsent.	1. <i>I had gone.</i>
Buaswn :	buasit :	buasai :	buasem :	buaseç :	buasent.	1. <i>I had been.</i>
Buwn :	buit :	buai :	buem :	bueç :	buent.	1. <i>I had been.</i>
Buoezwn :	buoezit :	buoezai :	buoezem :	buoezeç :	buoezent.	1. <i>I had been.</i>

The plurals may also be inflected thus: *buesym, buesyç, buesynt*. The *ae* in *aeswn*, *aethwn*, and *aethaswn*, may be changed to *eu* in all persons.

EXAMPLES.

AETHAI, heb dant a çantawr,

Ar goll hanes Arthur gawr. *Gro. Owain.*

There had gone, without the harp and minstrel,

Into oblivion the history of the mighty Arthur.

First Future Tense.

1.	2.	3.	1.	2.	3.	
Av :	ai :	â :	awn :	ewç :	ant.	1. <i>I (will) go.</i>
Elav :	eli :	ela :	elwn :	elwç :	elant.	1. <i>I will go.</i>
Byzav :	byzi :	byza :	byzwn :	byzwç :	byzant.	1. <i>I will be.</i>

The second person singular of *av* may be inflected into *ei*; and so is it mostly used. As a termination, of the third person singular, *if* is very

very common, as *eif*, he will go. The regular characteristic vowel that forms the termination of the third person singular, is often dropt, and the verb is used in its radical form; as, *el* for *ela*, *byz* for *byza*, and the like. For *byza*, *byzif*, and *bi*, are also used.

EXAMPLES.

Dilyw á zyvü, dyz brawd á zyvi. *Gwalçmai.*

A deluge has been, doomsday *will be*.

I Vrython DYMBI

Gwared, gwnez ovri. *Taliesin.*

To Britons *there will be*

A deliverance, of honourable power.

Lluoz ai dyvu er ei ziva,

A oganav y DYZERBI. *Merzin.*

Hosts upon him shall come for to destroy him,

Which I foretel that *they shall be coming*.

RHYZYBYZ Llyminawg,

A vyz wr çwannawg. *Taliesin.*

Then there shall be Llyminawg,

Who *will be* an ambitious man.

Yn Nghaer yn Arvon,

Yn ngherz gyvlawdon,

Ac yn Nghaer Llion,

Vy llyw DYBI. *Ll. P. Moç.*

In Caer-yn-Arvon,

In the harmonious song,

And in Caer Llion,

My leader *will be*.

Cad á vi ar Byri Avon,

A Brython dyworbi. *Merzin.*

A battle *there will be* on Byri River,

And Britons shall be victorious.

Nid oes, hael Iesu, ni bu, ni BYZ,

—Dy gystledlyz, *G. ab M. ab Davyz.*

There is not, gracious Jesus, there has not been, *there will not be*,

Thy equal in worth.

Second Future Tense.

1.	2.	3.	1.	2.	3.	
Aov	: äot.	: äo	: äom	: äoç	: äont.	1. <i>I shall have gone.</i>
Elov	: elot	: elo	: elom	: eloç	: elont.	1. <i>I shall have gone.</i>
Byzov	: byzot	: byzo	: byzom	: byzoç	: byzont.	1. <i>I shall have been.</i>
Bov	: bot	: bo	: bom	: boç	: bont.	1. <i>I shall have been.</i>

The second person singular is frequently inflected thus: *byzyç*, and *byç*, for *byzot* and *bot*. The third person singular often terminates in *wy*, in ancient poetry.

This tense is mostly used in the COMPOUND MOODS, and then it denotes simply the future; as in English, when preceded by *shall* and *will*.

EXAMPLES.

Ys gwae vro lle ni bo crevyz. *Llevoed.*

It is woe for a country where there *shall have been* no religion.

Cwyn yw can deryw! ni'm deiryd gortho,
Canlliw aur gwenvro can ni bo byd! *G. ab M. ab Davyz.*

Woe reigns since she is at an end! I care not for an overwhelming,
The golden splendour of the fair country since she is not *to be* of the world.

Na vo iawn ys pyd. *Adage.*

That *shall not have been* right is dangerous.

Byz from lle bo drom y drîn,
A gweryrad gorwin. *Gro. Owain.*

He will be audacious where *there shall be* heavy the contest,
With neighing extremely rough.

COMPOUND MOODS.

Those MOODS, that are usually denominated the SUBJUNCTIVE, OPTATIVE, and POTENTIAL, have a common form with the INDICATIVE MOOD, so far as regards the INFLECTIONS. Their peculiar characteristics are constituted by the aid of various auxiliary words, for which reason they properly come under the denomination of COMPOUND MOODS, in contradistinction to the INFINITIVE, IMPERATIVE, and INDICATIVE, whose tenses are formed by INFLECTIONS; excepting when simple INTERROGATIVES, CONDITIONS, and NEGATIONS,

NEGATIONS, are to be expressed, and then they require the aid of ADVERBS, that denote those incidents.

The characteristics, that are necessary for the formation of the SUBJUNCTIVE, OPTATIVE, or the POTENTIAL, and the INTERROGATIVES, the CONDITIONS, and NEGATIONS of the verbs, active and passive, in all moods and tenses, are the following ADVERBS and ADVERBIAL CONJUNCTIONS, as arranged in two columns, the first of which being used with verbs with consonant initials, and those in the other column precede vowel initials.

1.	2.
A	A, <i>that acts, do, did, will.</i>
Ai	Ai? <i>is it?</i>
Neu, neus	Neud, neus, neur? <i>is not?</i>
Ni, nis	Nid, nis, <i>not.</i>
O, or, os	Od, or, os, <i>if.</i>
Can	Can, <i>since.</i>
Pan	Pan, <i>when.</i>
Oni, onis	Onid, onis, <i>be not.</i>
Os ni, os nis	Os nid, os nis, <i>if not.</i>
Pe, pes, pei	Ped, pes, <i>if.</i>
Mal pe, mal pes	Mal ped, mal pes, <i>as if.</i>
Na, nas	Nad, nas, <i>that not.</i>
Os na, os nas	Os nad, os nas, <i>if that not.</i>
Mal na, mal nas	Mal nad, mal nas, <i>so that not.</i>
Pe na, pe nas.	Pe nad, pe nas, <i>if that not.</i>
O na, o nas	O nad, o nas, <i>O that.</i>
Na, nas	Nad, nas, <i>but that, that.</i>
Y, yd	Yr, yz, <i>that may.</i>
Mal y, mal yd	Mal yr, mal yz, <i>so that may.</i>

These ADVERBS and ADVERBIAL CONJUNCTIONS are to be thus disposed into classes, accordingly as they characterize the different MOODS.

The A, AI, NEU, NEUD, NEUR, NEUS, are interrogative in all moods and tenses. The A is a simple interrogative; and also denotes agency; and answers to *do, does, did*; and to *shall, should, would, and will*, when no emphatic discrimination is required. The AI is used when a discriminating question is asked, like *is it*, in

English. The others interrogate to form an affirmative, like *is not*, and *be not*, in English.

EXAMPLES.

Y drev wen——

Ei gwerin NEUR derynt!

Llywarç Hen.

The white town——

Her inhabitants *is it not that* they are vanished!

The adverbs of negation, NI, NID, NIS, are used in the INDICATIVE MOOD.

EXAMPLES.

NID dedwyz NI zyvo pwyll.

Adage.

Not happy that shall *not* be rational.

Brodyr a'm bwyad——

NI obrynynt faw er fug.

Llywarç Hen.

Brothers to me have been.——

They would *not* purchase glory through delusion.

Ni'm oes nawz rhag cawz coziant;

NID oes neb yn y bu gant!

Llywelyn Varz.

There is *not* to me a refuge against the pressure of affliction;

There is *not* one where a hundred has been!

NI zyvu, NI zyvyz

Neb cystal â Dovyz.

Taliesin.

There has *not* been, there will *not* be

None so good as the Lord.

NI ellir derwyz, mez derwyz.

Adage.

There can *not* be a druid, says a druid.

The characteristics, by which the various conditional forms of the SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD may be expressed, are these:

O, OD, OR, OS; PE, PED, PES; MAL PE, MAL PED, MAL PES, CAN, PAN.

And

And the **CONDITIONAL NEGATIVES** are the following:

NA, NAD, NAS; OS NA, OS NAD, OS NAS, ONI, ONID, ONIS, OS NI, OS NID, OS NIS; MAL NA, MAL NAD, MAL NAS; PE NA, PE NAD, PE NAS.

EXAMPLES.

O ÇYRÇENT, rhoec i eirçiaid

Zawn a rhoz zien i'w rhaid.

Gro. Owain.

*If they resorted, you would give to suitors
Bounty and gift complete to supply their want.*

Bore ar bawb PAN GOTO.

Adage.

It is early upon every body when he shall rise.

Rhys—un eisieu ni'm gwez,

Pen elyv, PAN ELWYV Wynez.

Ll. P. Moç.

*Rhys, a single want he will not suffer on me,
The chief of bounty, when I go to Gwynez.*

CAN ETHYW llawr llyw llawn awyz,

Ys ernyw ys arnav yd gwyz!

Cynzelw.

*Since the leader full of ardour is gone into earth,
There is ruin that is upon me falling!*

Eres NA BU vy arwyl!

L. Morris.

It is wonderful that my burial has not been!

Gelwysid ar Neivon;

Ar Grist, o açwyson,

Hyd PAN Y GWARETAL.

Taliesin.

*There had been a calling on Neivon;
On Christ, for causes,
Until when he should deliver.*

Sawl a'm clyw——

DIGONWYNT wy voz Duw cyn gwisg tudwed!

Taliesin.

Those that hear me——

May they fulfil the will of God before the covering of earth!

The **OPTATIVE** is characterized by these:

O NA, O NAD, O NAS; NA, NAD, NAS.

This

This mood is also expressed in the form of the IMPERATIVE.

EXAMPLES.

BOED EV Y BYZWYV gwedi bezrawd

Cyd a'r unduw mawr yn ei undawd.

E. ab Gwalçmai.

*Be it that I may be after sepulture
With the great One God in his unity.*

GOGWYPO ei Zuw o'i ziwezawd,

Pan el yn zygoll o'i holl beçawd.

Meilyr.

*May his God regard him as to his end,
When he shall have gone stript of all his sin.*

Tro vi, vy rhwyv, Celi a'm CALONYÇ,

Atat y tröav, atav y tröyç!

Mad. ab Gwallter.

*Turn me, my lord, mysterious one, mayest thou be to encourage me,
To thee I will turn, to me mayest thou be turning!*

A'M BWYV gan Grist,

Hyd NA BWYV trîst

O zrwg, o za.

Taliesin.

As to me let me be with Christ,

So that I may not be sad

As to evil, as to good.

O honot HANDID vy ngobaith;

O honov HANBYÇ well ganwaith!

Cynzelw.

From thee be proceeding my hope;

From me be proceeding to thee a hundred good wishes.

RHYZERÇAVWY Duw ar blwyv Brython

Arwyre llawenyç.

Taliesin.

May God amply exalt over the community of Britons

The triumph of gladness.

Y sawl y syz vau,

Elont i'm deau;

A wnaeth y camwez,

Elont i barth clez.

Taliesin.

Such as be mine,

May they go to my right;

That did work iniquity,

May they go to the left side.

The

The signs of the POTENTIAL MOOD are the following:

Y, YZ, YR, that may; MAL Y, MAL YZ, MAL YR, so that may.

But, in this, as well as in the optative, when the VERB is required to be more pointedly expressed, another VERB, that is capable of so doing, is used as an auxiliary.

EXAMPLES.

Pawb ai cenvyz o BYZ bai,

A bawzyn ER NA BYZAI.

Gro. Owain.

Every body will discover it *if there shall be* a fault,
And a mean fellow *though there should be* none.

Rhag Mabon heb gelanez hwy NID EYNT.

Taliesin.

Before Mabon without slaughter *they would not* go.

A vyno glôd bid varw.

Adage.

That would acquire fame let him die.

Ni allo drais twyllled.

Adage.

That can not accomplish force let him deceive.

Gnawd pwyll yn y BO myvyr.

Adage.

There is usually reason in *where there shall be* reflection.

A vo zigywilyz á vyz zigolled.

Adage.

That shall be void of shame will be void of loss.

CILIAI rhag ei lu Loegrwys,

Cadyr vab Cedivor Wenhwys.

Peryv ab Cedivor.

There would retreat before his host the Lloegrians,

The mighty son of the Gwentian Cedivor.

Mwyav ei zeall NA YMZIRIETO izei zeall ei hun.

Adage.

He has the most understanding *that shall not have trusted* to his own understanding.

The uses of the adverbs and adverbial conjunctions, above enumerated, are further illustrated in the examples under the conjugation of the derivative verbs.

SECTION 4. *Of Auxiliary Verbs.*

The AUXILIARY VERBS are of two kinds: the PERSONAL, and the IMPERSONAL.

THE

THE PERSONAL AUXILIARY VERBS.

These are conjugated like one or other of the PRIMITIVE VERBS; because they are derived from them, by the latter taking some particular primitive verb as a termination.

The PRINCIPAL VERB, to which any of the AUXILIARIES may be joined, preserves its form as it appears in the INFINITIVE MOOD.

The following are the leading VERBS of this class, ranged opposite to such PRIMITIVE VERBS as form their conjugation.

<i>Auxiliary Verbs.</i>	<i>Conjugated like.</i>
Dawed, <i>to come.</i>	Av.
Gwneyd, <i>to make, to do.</i>	Av.
Gallu, <i>to be able.</i>	Av.
Cael, cafael, <i>to obtain.</i>	Av.
Gorugaw, <i>to accomplish.</i>	Av.
Gwneuthur, <i>to make, to do.</i>	Aeth.
Gwyzaw, <i>to know.*</i>	Aeth.
Daeth, <i>came.</i>	Aeth.
Delu, <i>to come.</i>	Elu.
Dothoez, <i>came.</i>	Oez.
Canvod, <i>to perceive.</i>	Bod.
Darvod, <i>to make an end.</i>	Bod.
Gwybod, <i>to know.</i>	Bod.
Gorvod, <i>to be obliged.</i>	Bod.
Hanvod, <i>to originate from.</i>	Bod.

The primitive verbs BOD, OEZ, MAE, SY, SYZ, joined with an adjective, are often used as auxiliaries, with or without a pronomial preposition: as, BU ZA ITI BEIDIAW, *it was well for thee to desist*; A OEZ RAID IZI YMOLŌI? *was it necessary for her to wash herself*? MAE YN RHAID IMI DORI, *it is necessary for me to break.*

These forms frequently dispense with the AUXILIARY VERB: as, RHAID IZYNT ROZI, *necessary for them to give, or they must give.*

THE IMPERSONAL VERBS.

The PRIMITIVE VERBS in the impersonal form are often used as AUXILIARIES of NEUTER and PASSIVE VERBS.

* *Gwn*, I know, and *gwyr*, he knows, are irregularly used, in general, instead of the regular verb, in the present tense of the indicative.

All VERBS may be conjugated in this impersonal form, and with peculiar elegance and simplicity.

There is only one INFLECTION for each TENSE in the conjugation of the IMPERSONAL VERB; and all the persons are passive to its energy.

When an IMPERSONAL VERB is used as an AUXILIARY, the other VERB preserves the form of an ACTIVE PARTICIPLE, through all the tenses.

THE IMPERSONAL CONJUGATION OF PRIMITIVE VERBS.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

AER, be there going.

ELER, be there going off.

BYZER, let there be.

This tense is often made to terminate in *id*, like the imperfect.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

AER, there is going.

ELER, there is going off.

BYZER, there is being.

YDYS, there is acted.

Imperfect Tense.

AID*, there was going.

AETHID, there was a going.

AESID, there was a going.

ELID, there was going off.

BYZID, there used to be.

OEZID, there was going on.

BUID†, there used to be.

* This tense is frequently made to terminate in *ed*, instead of *id*.

† *Buad*, is also used, and sometimes *bwyad*.

Perfect Tense.

AWYD, there has been a going.
 AETHWYD, there has been a going.
 ATHWYD†, there has been a going.
 EZWYD†, there has been a going.
 ELWYD, there has been a going off.
 BUWYD, there used to have been.
 OEWYD, there used to have been.

Pluperfect Tense.

AETHASID, there had been a going.
 ATHASID†, there had been a going.
 ELASID, there had been a going off.
 BUASID, there had been.

The passive form of the verb in the pluperfect tense is also inflected in its terminations, thus: *Aethesid, atthesid, elesid, buesid*; and the latter form into *eithysid, ethysid, elysid, buysid*. An elision is common in the penultima; as *elsid*, for *elasid*. This tense is also made to terminate often in *ed*; as, *buased*, for *buasid*.

Future Tense.

AIR, there will be a going.
 ELIR, there will be a going off.
 BYZIR, there will be taking place.

The first person singular is commonly inflected into *eir*.
Byzis is often substituted for *byzir*, the third person singular.

EXAMPLES.

Hîr y byzis yn cnoi tamaid çwerw.	<i>Adage.</i>
Long <i>will there be</i> a chewing of a bitter morsel.	
Rhaid ymzizwyn a'r byd os eir i'r nev.	<i>Adage.</i>
There must be a refraining from the world if <i>there is to be</i> a going to heaven.	

SECTION 5. *Of the Derivative Verb.*

The ACTIVE and PASSIVE CONJUGATION of ADEILIAW, *to build.*

INFINITIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

ACTIVE.

PASSIVE.

Adeiliaw, <i>to build.</i>	Bod yn adeiliedig, <i>to be built.</i>
Bod yn adeiliaw, <i>to be building.</i>	Bod i adeiliaw, <i>to be to build.</i>
Bod am adeiliaw, <i>to be about to build.</i>	Bod yn adeiliadwy, <i>to be about to be built.</i>

Perfect Tense.

Bod wedi adeiliaw, <i>to have built.</i>	Bod wedi ei adeiliaw, <i>to have been built.</i>
--	--

PARTICIPLES.

Present.

Adeiliad, <i>building.</i>	Yn adeiliedig, <i>being built.</i>
Yn adeiliaw, <i>building.</i>	Yn adeiliadwy, <i>being to be built.</i>
Adeiliawd†, <i>building.</i>	Yn adeiliawg, <i>being built.</i>

Perfect.

Adeiliedig, <i>built.</i>	Adeiliedig, <i>built.</i>
Adeiliawrt†, <i>become building.</i>	Adeiliator†, <i>become to be built.</i>

Future.

Adeiliadwy, <i>being to build.</i>	Adeiliadwy, <i>being about to be built.</i>
------------------------------------	---

Compound Perfect.

Gwedi adeiliaw, <i>after building.</i>	Gwedi ei adeiliaw, <i>having been built.</i>
Ar ol adeiliaw, <i>after building.</i>	Gwedi bod yn adeiliedig, <i>having been built.</i>

GERUND.

Adeiliator†, *in building.*

SUPINE.

Adeilitort†, *to be building.*

EXAMPLES OF THE ACTIVE.

Gwna za tra bo yr amser YN FERI.	<i>Adage.</i>
Do good while the time shall be causing.	

Ni bu oleuad
Cyn Celi CREAD.

Taliesin.

There has been no illumination
Before the Mysterious One's *creating*.

Gwae Vôn ac Arvon, GORVOD COLLI rhwyv,
Rwysg angerz Elivri! *Blezyn Varz.*

Woe to Môn and Arvon *to be obliged to lose* a leader,
Of the ardent disposition of Elivri!

Mynawg am ran CWYNIATOR.

Aneurin.

The ambitious for a share *complaining*.

GWELATOR arwyzion,
Gwyniaeth ar Saeson.

Taliesin.

Beholding tokens,
Of wrath on the Saxons.

Arwrez Gwynez GWEINIDATOR,
Arwyrain Owain cain CENITOR.

Cynzelw.

The heroism of Gwynez *in serving*,
The panegyric of Owain *elegantly to be singing*.

Cathyl gwae CANATOR
Cylç Prydain amgor.

Taliesin.

The dirge of woe is *in singing*
Round Britain's borders.

CANATOR cathyl gwynvyd gwenleuver,
Goluçav glew hael, hilig nâv nêr.

Meigant.

In singing the hymn of the happiness of the splendid light,
I will adore the gracious intrepid one, offspring of the supreme cause.

Llyvyn môr, BRITHOTOR tirez.

Llywarç Hen.

Smooth the sea, *become to be arrayed in various hues* the land.

EXAMPLES OF THE PASSIVE.

DYWEDEDIG yw hyd hyn o gyvraith llys, a cyvraith y wlâd; a
DYWEDADWY yw rhagllaw o'r arveroz. *Welsh Laws.*

Spoken is it as far as this of the law of the court, and the law of the
country; *to be spoken* is it in the sequel of the customs.

Gwae

Gwae à edewis drysor
Yn nglyn LLOSGITOR!

Taliesin.

Woe to him that has left a treasure
In the region below *to be burning!*

CWARZEDIG bryd wrth à garer.

Adage.

Gladdened is a mind with the beloved object.

Pob llwrv LLEMITIOR arno;
Pob fêr dyater heibio.

Llevoed.

Every coward *to be trodden* upon;
Every bold one is suffered to pass.

Cwerzid bryd wrth à GARAWR.

Adage.

Be gladdened the mind with such as *is loving.*

Cyn ymarwar Lluz a Llevelys
DYSGOGETAWR perçen y Wen Ynys.

Taliesin.

Before the reconciliation of Lluz and Llevelys,
Becoming disturbed the proprietor of the White Island.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

ACTIVE.

PASSIVE.

Adeiliwyv, <i>let me build.</i>	Adeiliwn, <i>let:</i>	Adeilier, vi, di, ev, hi, ni, çwi,
Adeilia, <i>do thou build.</i>	Adeiliwç, <i>do:</i>	hwynt, <i>let there be built, me,</i>
Adeilied, <i>let him build.</i>	Adeilient, <i>let:</i>	<i>thou, him, her, us, you, them,</i>

This tense may be thus formed by an auxiliary verb:

Byzwyv (byza, byzed, byzwn, byzwç, byzent) yn adeiliau,	Byzer yn (vy, dy, ei, cin, eiç, eu) adeiliau,
<i>Let me, (thee, him, us, you, them) be building.</i>	<i>Be (I, thou, he, we, you, they) built.</i>

The pronouns may be also added, in the ACTIVE FORM: as—

Adeiliwyv vi, adeilia di, adeilied ev, (hi, *her*) adeiliwn ni, adeiliwç çwi, adeilient hwy, *let me be building, &c.*

The THIRD PERSON SINGULAR is often made to terminate in *id*.

The PASSIVE VERB is often made to terminate in *awr*, by the ancients.

The

The third person singular of this mood has a common termination with the passive verb of the imperfect tense of the indicative; and the third persons plural of the active verb are alike in both these moods. The first person plural of the imperative has the same ending as the first person plural of the first future of the indicative, and the first person singular of the imperfect tense of the same mood.

EXAMPLES OF THE ACTIVE.

Y zaiar DERÇAVED, MOLED moliannusav. *Davyz Zu.*

The earth *let it exalt, let it adore* the most adorable.

Na ÇREDED pen cêd

Cadarn gyhuzed;

CREDED y teced

Y dywedav.

Llywelyn Varz.

Let not the chief of bounty *believe*

A strong accusation;

Let him believe that so fairly

I do speak.

A vyno Duw DERVID.

Adage.

That God shall have willed *be it accomplished.*

AMWELID DEDWYZ ei amsang.

Adage.

Let the discreet have observed about his footstep.

EXAMPLES OF THE PASSIVE.

Nêr! na RYSOMER rhai sy yma,

Bwriav vi wezi ym à weza.

Ior. ab y Cyriog.

Lord! *be not disappointed* those that are here,

I ejaculate a prayer for me that befits.

GOLÇETAWR ei lestri,

Bid gloew ei vreci;

A fan vo anawell,

DYZYCAWR o gell;

DYZYCAWR rhag rhïau,

Yn nghain gyvezau.

Taliesin.

Let his vessels *be cleansing*

Be clear his wort;

And when it shall be fit to enliven the muse,

Let it be brought from the cellar;

Let it be brought before chieftains,

In splendid banquets.

INDICATIVE

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

ACTIVE.

PASSIVE.

Adeiliwyv, <i>I build.</i>	Adeiliym, <i>we:</i>	Adeilier, <i>building is going on.</i>
Adeiliwytt, <i>thou:</i>	Adeiliyç, <i>you:</i>	Adeilier vi, ti, ev, ni, çwi, hwynt,
Adeiliwytt, <i>he:</i>	Adeiliynt, <i>they:</i>	<i>I, thou, he, we, you, they, be built.</i>

The FIRST FUTURE TENSE is generally used for this, in the INDICATIVE MOOD only.

The ancients often made the PASSIVE VERB to end in *awr*.

This tense forms its NEGATIVE by putting *ni* before the verb.

EXAMPLES OF THE ACTIVE.

Culvarz ceisiad rwy,
Cadw camp NI ALLWY.

Taliesin.

Culvarz is attempting too much,
To support a feast *he is not able to do.*

Nid cerzawr celvyz
NI MOLWY Zovyz;
Nid cywir ceiniad
NI MOLWY y Tâd.

Taliesin.

He is not a minstrel of talent
Who praises not the Creator;
He is not an accurate songster
Who praises not the Father.

Herwyz da grevyz, dagrau dadolwç
DYZELWYNT yn hydyr hyd vy ngruziau. *E. ab Gwalçmai.*

From the effect of pure religion, tears of reconciliation
They are coming freely over my cheeks.

Goreu bwyall à BIEUFWYV.

Adage.

The best hatchet is that *I possess.*

Gwell baç à VEZWYV no mawr à WELWYV. *Adage.*

Better the little *I am holding* than the great *I am beholding.*

Maen a DREIGLA
Ni vysyna.

Adage.

The stone that *rolls*
Will gather no moss.

EXAMPLES

EXAMPLES OF THE PASSIVE.

A ROZER i dlawd

A delir zyz brawd.

*Adage.*What *is given* to the poor,

Will be paid on the day of doom.

Dau edryd y syz à SYNWYRAWR,

—Nev ac ufern.

*Cynzelw.*Two resorts there be that *claim consideration*,

Heaven and hell.

Imperfect Tense.

ACTIVE.

PASSIVE.

Adeiliwn, *I built.* Adeiliem, *we:*Adeilit, *thou:* Adeilieç, *you:*Adeiliai, *he:* Adeilient, *they:*

Adeilid, vi, tydi, ev, ni, çwi, hwynt,

*There was built, me, thee, him, us,**you, them.*

This tense is not much used in the INDICATIVE MOOD; the PERFECT being put instead of it; but it obtains its due station in the SUBJUNCTIVE, OPTATIVE, and POTENTIAL MOODS.

The verbs of the plural number, have their terminations very often inflected into *ym*, *yç*, *ynt*; and also into *om*, *oç*, *ont*.

The second person singular often ends in *ud*.

The passive verbs have their terminations inflected into *ed* sometimes.

EXAMPLES OF THE ACTIVE.

Eçdoe a doe y DEUWN,

Er byd da i'r bywyd hwn.

*Gut. Owain.*The day before yesterday and yesterday *I came*,

For good living into this life.

Ar varç GWELWN yn wir vo,

A mawr dônau môr dano.

*D. ab Ieuan Du.*On a horse *I saw* him verily,

With the great waves of the sea beneath him.

AZEVAI

AZEVAI NA VEDRAI VO——

Zeall erioed zull yr iaith.

Gro. Owain.

He confessed that he was not able

Ever to understand the structure of the language.

Pei MEZYLIAI dyn——

Ni WNAI beçawd.

G. ab yr Ynad Coç.

If a man thought——

He would not commit sin.

Mynyç y FROMAI meinwen,

Wrth edryç ar wryç yr ên.

Gro. Owain.

Frequently the slender fair one would stand agast,

On looking at the bristles of the chin.

DYZOENT gwarthvor

Gwyzveirç dyarvor.

Taliesin.

They came over sea

Wooden wafers of great tumult.

Sêr bore á ZWYREYNT

Yn llu i gydganu gynt.

Gro. Owain.

The stars of the morning were wont to rise

In a host to sing together of yore.

CENYNT cerzorian,

ERYSYNT cadvaon;

Dadwyrain i Vrython

A oreu Gwdion.

Taliesin.

Minstrels sang,

The war bands wondered;

A renovation to Britain

Did Gwdion accomplish.

Arglwyz, ni WYZOM,

Mai ti à GROGASOM;

Gwledig nêv a fob tud,

Ni WYZOM pwy oezud.

Taliesin.

Lord, we knew not,

That it was thee whom we crucified;

Lord of heaven and every region,

We knew not who thou wert.

Tebyg yw, mal y TYBIEM,
I'r bwa gwlaw—y paen.

D. ab Ieuan Du.

Similar, as *we might imagine*,
To the rainbow is the peacock.

EXAMPLES OF THE PASSIVE.

Cadair Maelgwn hir a HYBERID i veirz;
Ac nid i'r goveirz yd GYVERÇID:
Ac am y gadair hòno hezyw bei HEUZID,
Bod sevynt, herwyz gwîr a braint yd YMBROVID;
Byzynt derwyzion prydion Prydain;

Nes gwaew yn adain nid ATTYGID. *Ph. Brydyz.*

The chair of Maelgwn the tall *was frankly enjoined* for bards;
And not to the poetasters *was it complimented*:
And as to that chair to-day if *it were obtained*,
Being that they would stand, for truth and right *it would be tried*;
There would be druids the recorders of Britain;
Until a pain in wing *they would not be opposed*.

Perfect Tense.

ACTIVE.

Adeiliais, *I have built.* Adeiliasam, *we*:
Adeiliaist, *thou*: Adeiliasaç, *you*:
Adeilioez, *he*: Adeiliasant, *they*:

PASSIVE.

Adeiliwyd, *vi, tydi, ev, ni, çwi,*
hwynt. *There has been built,*
me, thee, him, us, you, them.

The first person singular sometimes ends in *um* and *idum*.

The termination *oz*, of the third person singular, being an inflection of *awz*, is now popularly used for this person. It also used to be made to end frequently in *is, es, as, ws, wys*; which forms are still retained in the dialects of South Wales; and *is* and *es* are not uncommon in North Wales. The verbs *canu* and *gwanu*, are often, by an anomaly, made to end in *t*; as, *cânt* for *canoer*.

The first and second persons plural have also their inflections like the imperfect tense, in *om* and *oç*, instead of *am* and *aç*, and sometimes *awç*; but the third person plural ends most usually in *ant*, and sometimes in *aint*.

EXAMPLES

EXAMPLES OF THE ACTIVE.

Madawg—can deryw, DARVUAM o'i laith;

Can daerawd, DARVU gydymaith! *Cynzelw.*

Madawg, since he is at an end, *we have perished* from his death;

Since he is laid in earth, friendship *has come to an end!*

Ni adwna Duw à WNATHOEZ.

Adage.

God will not undo what *he has done.*

CAWSANT genyd varn, nid advernyç byth,

Na thranc eu hoernyth, nac eu hirnyç. *Ms. ab Gwallter.*

They have received from thee a sentence, so that thou mayest never repeal,

Nor the term of their chilling nest, nor their lasting torment.

A RANWYS nêv á GAVAS,

Adage.

Who *has distributed* heaven *has obtained.*

Y mab ydoez,

A ANYDOEZ,

Dan ei nodau.

Mad. ab Gwallter.

The child was,

Having been born,

Under his tokens.

Tros y rhiw TORES yr haul

Wên bore wyneb araul.

Gro. Owain.

Over the cliff the sun *has spread out*

The smile of morn of blithsome countenance.

Gwr à BERIS lloer llwry goleuni;

Gwr à BERIS haul nid traul trengi;

I'r gwîr Zuw yz wyv yn erçi

—Tòri glâs evyn,

H. Voel.

He who *has caused* the moon to shed a light;

He who *has caused* the sun not consuming to dissolution;

To the true God I am imploring

—The breaking of the blue fetters.

CEINTUM gerz i Nêst cyn noi threngi;

Cant CANT ei moliant, mal Elivri!

E. ab Gwalçmai.

I have sung a lay to Nêst before her end was come;

A hundred *have sung* her praise, like Elivri.

Marçawg à gyrç y zinas,
A'i gwn gwynion, a'i gyn bràs,
Ni'th adwaen ni RYTHWELAS.

Taliesin.

Knight who is resorting to the city,
With his white dogs, and his large horns,
He knows thee not who *has not before seen thee*.

EXAMPLES OF THE PASSIVE.

Ev an GWNAETHBWD ni megys dyzanedigion. D. Zu.

We have *been formed* as ones endowed with happiness.

Cors y Gedol—

Lle HILIWYD llu o haelion.

Gro. Owain.

Cors y Gedol,

A place where a host of generous men *has been produced*.

CLAZWYD mewn temyl à wnathoezid yno. Brut. y Breninoz.

He *was buried* in a temple that had been built there.

Pluperfect Tense.

ACTIVE.

PASSIVE.

Adeiliaswn, <i>I had built.</i>	Adeiliasem, <i>we:</i>	Adeiliasid, vi, di, ev, ni, çwi,
Adeiliasit, <i>thou:</i>	Adeiliasec, <i>you:</i>	hwynt, <i>there had been built,</i>
Adeiliasai, <i>he:</i>	Adeiliasent, <i>they:</i>	me, thee, him, us, you, them.

This tense frequently has *a*, in the penultima, inflected into *y*; and sometimes the *e*, in the termination of the plural number, is also changed to the same letter; especially in the *Powysian Dialect*.

The second person singular is sometimes made to end in *ud*. This person is made to end sometimes in *oezit* and *oezud*, for *asit*.

This tense is often expressed by the perfect with *rhy* prefixed to the verb.

EXAMPLES OF THE ACTIVE.

Yn an deçreu—

Rhyn PARASAI Duw heb zim eisieu. M. ab Gwalçmai.

In our beginning—

Previously us God *had caused to be* without any want.

O briz,

O briz, o brizred,
 Pan ym digoned,
 O vlawd daned,
 O zwyr tôn nawed,
 A'm SWYNASAI Math. *Taliesin.*

Of earth, of earthly course,
 When I was made to exist,
 Of the spreading bloom,
 Of the water of the ninth wave,
 Me *had* Math *protected with spells.*

Byzinoz Cadwaladyr cadyr y deuent;
 Rhyzrçavwynt Cymry, cād á wnäent;
 Cād anolaith RHYZYSGYRÇASENT. *Golyzan.*

The hosts of Cadwaladyr powerfully they would come;
 Previously the Cymry would be rising, a battle they would give;
 A battle of no half carnage *had they been previously hastening to.*

Llawenâu á wnaethant o angeu y brenin à GYNNHEFYRNASASAI. *Brut y Breninoz.*

They did rejoice for the death of the king who *had theretofore* reigned.

Y demyl hòno RYWNAETHOEZ ev yn anrhydez i Janii Bifrontis. *G. ab Arthur.*

That temple *he had constructed* in honour to Janii Bifrontis.

EXAMPLES OF THE PASSIVE.

Sirian SENYSID;
 Bedw ar ei vawr vryd,
 Bu hwyr GWISGYSID. *Taliesin.*

The cherry-tree *had been reproached*;
 The birch full of his great intention,
 Late was it *he had been arrayed.*

First Future Tense.

ACTIVE.

Adeiliav, *I will build.* Adeiliwn, *we:*
 Adeili, *thou:* Adeiliwç, *you:*
 Adeilia, *he:* Adeiliant, *they:*

PASSIVE.

Adeilir, *there will be built.*
 Adeilir, vi, di, ev, ni, çwi, hwynt.
 I, thou, he, we, you, they, *will be built.*

This

This tense is also used generally for the present, except when that point of time is wanted to be precisely expressed.

The third person singular often ends in *if*; and it is very commonly used without the termination, leaving the verb in its radical form; as, *carif*, and *câr*, he will love. The vowel, if it is a broad one, in such a radical, may be inflected into another that constitutes its small sound; as, *llanw*, into *lleinw*, he will fill; *tro*, into *try*, he will turn; *rhôz*, into *rhyz*, he will give. Sometimes the ancients made it to end in *i*; as, *cedwi*, for *ceidw*, from *cadw*.

The passive verb is often made to end in *er*, like the present.

EXAMPLES OF THE ACTIVE.

A mi ZYSGOGANAV DYZAW etwa

Medrawd, ac Arthur modur tyrva. *Merzin.*

And *I will foretel* that there *will come again*

Medrod, and Arthur the arrayer of a host.

ARÇAY arç i Zuw, ar zorau nêv

Na zoto Pedyr gloau,

— I'm lluzias.

Ein. ab Gwalçmai.

I will crave a boon of God, on the gates of heaven

That Peter may not place locks,

To hinder me.

Pan WNEL Duw dangaws ei varan,

DYZWYRE dy daered arnan.

Casnodyn.

When God *shall reveal* his presence

The house of earth *will be rising* over us.

EXAMPLES OF THE PASSIVE.

A orçvygo yma á GORONIR vry.

Adage.

Who shall have conquered here *will be crowned* above.

A çwidryn, o çAIR adrev,

Avreidiawl un diawl ond ev.

Gro. Owain.

And the vagabond, if at home he *shall be had*,

Unnecessary any devil but him.

Da i ziriad ni ATER,
Namyn tristyd a fryder.

Llywarç Hen.

Property to the mischievous *will not be left*,
But sorrow and anxiety.

Second Future Tense.

ACTIVE.

PASSIVE.

Adeiliov, <i>I shall have built.</i>	Adeiliom, <i>we:</i>	Adeiliawr, vi, di, ev, ni, çwi,
Adeiliot, <i>thou:</i>	Adeilioç, <i>you:</i>	hwynt. <i>There shall be built,</i>
Adeilio, <i>he:</i>	Adeiliont, <i>they:</i>	<i>me, thou, he, us, you, them.</i>

This tense is not so much used in the indicative, as in the subjunctive, optative, and potential moods.

The second person singular also terminates in *yç*; and the third person plural in *wynt*.

EXAMPLES OF THE ACTIVE.

Taled bawb tâl hyd y BO
Azewid à AZAWO.

Iolo Goç.

Let every one pay a payment as far as *there shall be*
A promise that *he shall have promised*.

Barz yman y mae
Ni gaint: à GANO
CANED; pan ZARVO
Sywedyz yn yd VO.

Taliesin.

A bard there is here
Who has not sung: what *he shall have to sing*,
Let him sing; when *he shall have finished*
An astrologer then *he may be*.

Da gwyr zewisaw ai DEWISO EV;
Gwr à gynnail nev ai NERTHAO. *M. ab Gwalçmai.*

Well he knows to choose who *shall have chosen* him;
He that upholds heaven may *he be to strengthen* him.

Pan ZYVONT i'r gâd nid ymwadant;
Govynant i'r Saeson, py geisiysant. *Golyzan.*

When *they shall have come* to the battle they will not deny themselves;
They will ask of the Saxons, what have they wanted.

Cyreivaint

Cyreivaint á geif à GAFAO Zuw,

Lle nis DIRMYCO,

A nêv y nôs y trango.

Lletoed.

Forgiveness he shall find that *shall have found* God,

Where he *shall not have contemned*,

And heaven on the night he may die.

Pa zyn bynag VYÇ,

Pa gerz à VEDRYÇ,

Gyd ag à NODYÇ

Yn enwedig;

Dyred pan VYNYÇ,

Croesaw pan ZELYÇ,

A gwedi DELYÇ

Tra VYNYÇ trîg.

D. ab Ieuan Du.

What person soever *thou mayest be*,

What art thou *mayest be acquainted with*,

Besides what thou *mayest point out*

In particular;

Come when *thou shalt have a mind*,

Welcome when *thou shalt have come*,

And after *thou shalt have come*,

Whilst *thou shalt have a mind*, tarry.

EXAMPLES OF THE PASSIVE.

Pan zel Cadwaladyr——

DILEAWR Saeson o dirion Brydain.

Merzin.

When Cadwaladyr comes——

The Saxons *shall be extirpated* from fair Britain.

Yn wir DYZEUAWR,

A'i lu a'i longawr,

A darv ysgwydawr.

Taliesin.

In truth *there shall be caused to come*,

With his host and his fleet,

That shall put to flight the shield bearing ones.

Nid iawnder nid OESAWR.

Adage.

It is not equity where the *course of life shall not be completed*.

Gwynt

Gwynt gwaez vèni

GALWAWR Eryri.

Taliesin.

Peaks causing the wind to howl

*Eryri shall be called.*SECTION 6. *Of the various forms of Conjugation.*

There are many VARIETIES in the CONJUGATION of the VERBS, besides the INFLECTIONS, arising from two sources. One of these is the optional use or disuse of the PERSONAL PRONOUNS with the VERB; the other is when an AUXILIARY is used with the PRINCIPAL VERB; so that then the CONJUGATION takes the form of INFLECTION belonging to such an AUXILIARY, as explained in the *fourth section*.

These varieties of CONJUGATION run almost uniformly through the INDICATIVE, SUBJUNCTIVE, OPTATIVE, and POTENTIAL MOODS; it will be therefore sufficient to exhibit examples of the PRESENT TENSE of the former mood, as popularly expressed by the inflections of the FIRST FUTURE, as far as they may be concerned.

The insertion of the PRONOUNS with the VERB is optional in many instances; but when a discriminating EMPHASIS is necessary, it is by adding the PRONOUN that this is to be effected.

1. The PRONOUN may either precede or follow the VERB; and in the INDICATIVE it may do both. But, when there is a NEGATION, in that case one of them is omitted; and most usually the one that precedes: as—

ACTIVE.

Carav, *I love.*Carav vi, *I love.*Mi garav, *I love.*Myvi garav, *I love.*Mi garav vi, *I love.*Ni çarav, *I love not.*Ni çarav vi, *I love not.*Mi ni çarav, *I do not love.*Myvi nis carav, *I do not love.*Mi nis carav, *I do not love.*Nis carav, *I love not.*Nis carav vi, *I love not.*

PASSIVE.

E ym carer, *I am loved.*Ve ym carer vi, *I am loved.*Ve'm carer, *I am loved.*E ym carer vi, *I am loved.*Carer vi, *I am loved.*Ni ym carer, *I am not loved.*Mi ni çarer, *I am not loved.*Mi nis carer, *I am not loved.*Myvi ni çarer, *I am not loved.*Myvi nis carer, *I am not loved.*Ni çarer vi, *I am not loved.*Nis carer vi, *I am not loved.*

Q

2. When

2. When the PRONOUN precedes the VERB, the adverbial particle *A* is usually put between them, except when there is a NEGATIVE, or any other ADVERB, which assumes its place: as—

ACTIVE.

Mi á dalav, *I do pay.*
 Mi á dalav vi, *I do pay.*
 Myvi á dalav, *I do pay.*
 Mi ni thalav, *I do not pay.*
 Myvi ni thalav, *I do not pay.*
 Mi nis talav, *I do not pay.*

PASSIVE.

Mi á daler, *I am paid.*
 Myvi á daler, *I am paid.*
 Mi ni thaler, *I am not paid.*
 Mi nis taler, *I am not paid.*
 Myvi ni thaler, *I am not paid.*
 Myvi nis taler, *I am not paid.*

By altering the VERB in this form to end in the third person singular, all the other persons may be made to speak in that.

3. Of the auxiliary verbs, *BOD*, *to be*; *WYV* and *YDWYV*, *I am*; *SY* and *SYZ*, *is*; *OEZ* and *YDOEZ*, *was*; any one may precede the PRINCIPAL VERB, which then assumes the form of an ACTIVE PARTICIPLE; and a PRONOUN may optionally be put immediately before or after such an AUXILIARY; but when it is first an adverbial particle may be interposed; except there is a NEGATION or other ADVERB, and that immediately precedes the AUXILIARY: as—

AFFIRMATIVE.

Wyv yn somi, *I am disappointing.*
 Ydwyv yn tòri, *I am breaking.*
 Wyv vi yn noviaw, *I am swimming.*
 Ydwyv vi yn lledu, *I am expanding.*
 Mi wyv yn rhedeg, *I am running.*
 Myvi wyv yn galw, *I am calling.*
 Mi ydwyv yn cerzed, *I am walking.*
 Myvi ydwyv yn taraw, *I am striking.*
 Mi sy yn germain, *it is me that is screaming.*
 Mi syz yn sisial, *it is me that is whispering.*
 Myvi sy yn gwedyd, *it is me that is saying.*
 Myvi syz yn hela, *it is me that is hunting.*
 Mi á wyv yn bwyta, *I am eating.*
 Myvi á wyv yn peri, *I am causing.*
 Mi á ydwyv yn dàl, *I am holding.*
 Myvi á ydwyv yn govyn, *I am asking.*
 Mi y sy yn colli, *it is me that is losing.*
 Mi y syz yn gwellâu, *it is me that is mending.*
 Myvi y sy yn gosawd, *it is me that is placing.*
 Myvi y syz yn gorfen, *it is me that is completing.*

NEGATIVE.

Nid wyv yn somi.
 Nid ydwyv yn tòri.
 Nid wyv (vi) yn lledu.
 Nid ydwyv (vi) yn lledu.
 Mi nid wyv yn rhedeg.
 Myvi nid wyv yn galw.
 Mi nid ydwyv yn cerzed.
 Myvi nid ydwyv yn taraw.
 Nid mi sy yn germain.
 Nid mi syz yn sisial.
 Nid myvi sy yn gwedyd.
 Nid myvi syz yn hela.
 Mi nid wyv yn bwyta.
 Myvi nid wyv yn peri.
 Mi nid ydwyv yn dàl.
 Myvi nid ydwyv yn govyn.
 Nid mi y sy yn colli.
 Nid mi y syz yn gwellâu.
 Nid myvi y sy yn gosawd.
 Nid myvi y syz yn gorfen.
 The

The PASSIVE FORM is omitted here, as it only requires to substitute the impersonal *ydys* and *ys*, for the personal VERB, and the possessive PRONOUN for the personal; as, *ydys yn vy somi*, a disappointing of me is carried on, or I am disappointed: or, we may change the terminations of the ACTIVE PARTICIPLES into *edig*, to produce it; as, *WYV YN SOMEDIG*, *I am disappointed*.

Verbs of various significations are given here, to avoid too much sameness, and to encrease the student's stock of words.

The first four of the above verbal forms may be made simple interrogations, by putting the adverbial A before them; as, *A WYV YN SOMI?* *am I disappointing?* All the others take *AI* before them, by which they are made discriminating interrogatives; as, *AI MI SYZ YN SISIAL?* *is it me that is whispering?*

4. Before the PERSONAL AUXILIARY VERBS any one of the adverbial particles *Y*, *YD*, *YZ*, *YR*, *YS*, may be used in the INDICATIVE MOOD; the PRINCIPAL VERB, in the form of an ACTIVE PARTICIPLE, preceding or following; except when a NEGATION is to be expressed, and in that case the NEGATIVE takes the place of the ADVERBIAL PARTICLE, when it is next to the AUXILIARY, whether it precedes the PRINCIPAL VERB or otherwise; but if the NEGATIVE is prefixed to the PRINCIPAL VERB, the auxiliary follows, and the adverbial particle is retained: as—

AFFIRMATIVE.

Yr wyv yn celu, *I am concealing*.
Yr ydwyv yn penodi, *I am appointing*.
Yr wyv vi yn atdeb, *I am answering*.
Yr ydwyv vi yn ovni, *I am dreading*.
Yn barnu yz wyv, *judging I am*.
Yn yved yz wyv vi, *drinking am I*.
Yn medi yz ydwyv, *reaping I am*.
Yn malu yz ydwyv vi, *grinding am I*.

NEGATIVE.

Nid wyv yn celu.
Nid ydwyv yn penodi.
Nid wyv vi yn atdeb.
Nid ydwyv vi yn ovni.
Yn barnu nid wyv.
Yn yved nid wyv vi.
Yn medi nid ydwyv.
Yn malu nid yd wyv vi.

Nid yn codi yr wyv, *not rising am I*.
Nid yn tyllu yr wyv vi, *not boring am I*.
Nid yn methu yr ydwyv, *not failing am I*.
Nid yn dysgu yr ydwyv vi, *not learning am I*.

5. The PRINCIPAL VERB being of the INFINITIVE MOOD, present tense, the AUXILIARY may precede or follow it, with or without the

PRONOUNS, observing that in following, one of the ADVERBIAL PARTICLES, *y, yz, yr*, is to be interposed, when the AUXILIARY is a PERSONAL VERB; and *A*, when any other AUXILIARY is used. But if a NEGATION is to be expressed, one of the negatives, *ni, nid, nis*, takes the place of such a PARTICLE; or otherwise, the negative *nid* may precede the PRINCIPAL VERB.

AFFIRMATIVE.

Priodi yr wyv, *marrying I am.*
 Palu yz wyv vi, *digging I am.*
 Hëu yr ydwyv, *sowing I am.*
 Llenwi yr ydwyv vi, *filling I am.*
 Sòri y byzwyv, *growing sulky I be.*
 Camu á wnav, *bend I do.*
 Tavlu á allav, *throw I can.*
 Gallav droi, *I can turn.*
 Gwnav vi brynu, *I will purchase.*
 Mi vedrav seuthu, *I know how to shoot.*
 Mi allav vi doi, *I can cover.*
 Mi á allav laz, *I am able to kill.*

NEGATIVE.

Priodi nid wyv.
 Nid palu yz wyv vi.
 Hëu nid ydwyv.
 Nid llenwi yr ydwyv vi.
 Sori ni byzwyv.
 Camu ni wnav.
 Tavlu ni allav.
 Nis gallav droi.
 Ni wnav brynu.
 Ni vedrav seuthu.
 Ni allav vi doi.
 Mi ni allav laz.

It may be directed generally, that when any one of the characteristics, which denote the SUBJUNCTIVE, OPTATIVE, or POTENTIAL MOOD, is to be expressed, the ADVERBS used for that purpose take the same position and are governed by the same rules, as are above laid down, for the forming of a negative.

6. The foregoing form of the VERB in the INFINITIVE MOOD may be expressed by the aid of PREPOSITIONS; more especially *i, to, or for*; *AM, about, for*; *AR, upon*; *GWEDI, after*: as—

Rhaid yw i mi dalu, *necessary is it for me to pay.*
 Rhaid imi alw, *I must call.*
 Gwell i mi dewi, *better for me to be silent.*
 Dôs i geisiaw, *go to fetch.*
 Wyv yn myned i rodiaw, *I am going to take a walk.*
 Wyv am vyned, *I am for going.*
 Wyv ar vedyr, *I am upon intending.*
 Wyv wedi marw, *I am after dying, I am dead.*
 Wyv wedi darvod, *I am after finishing, I have done.*

SECTION 7. *Of the Syntax of the Verb.*

For the sake of shewing the construction in the examples of the rules of syntax, there are figures affixed to the three principal parts of the sentences; that is, to the SUBJECT, or nominative case, 1 is joined; to the ATTRIBUTE, or verb, 2; and to the OBJECT, or accusative case, 3 is put.

The VERB must agree with its SUBJECT, or nominative case, in PERSON; and also in NUMBER, except when a PRIMITIVE VERB occurs, which may be used with a SINGULAR and a PLURAL indifferently.

EXAMPLES.

Rhived syr syrthiasant² yn nghrau³. *Ll. P. Moç.*

Numerous as the stars *they fell* in blood.

Dy wlezau¹ rîv dail³ oEZYNT². *Gro. Owain.*

Thy banquets of the number of the leaves *they were*.

Yr Aber Teivi tew³ oEZ² brain¹ uç ben,

Yni döed perçen parçus gyvrain. *Einion ab Gwgan.*

In Aber Teivi thick *were* ravens over head,

So that there was obscured the lord of an honoured host.

Holl gelvyzydau byd¹ SY YN BYZINAW² i'm bron³;

Canys gwn à vu, ac à vyz rhagllaw. *Taliesin.*

All the sciences of the world *be assembling* into my bosom;

For I know that has been, and that will be in future.

HANDOEZ² dy açoz¹——

O eçen³ lawen wrth lev a gwys. *Llywelyn Varz.*

Thy lineages *be originated*——

From a gladsome stem ready at the cry and summons.

Atborion³ vYZ² Brython¹ pan zyorvyn'. *Golyzan.*

Off-casts *will be* the Britons when they have conquered.

The VERB may precede or follow the OBJECT, the SUBJECT being implied by the TERMINATION of the VERB: as—

Gwollyçav² vy nhâd³,

Vy Nuw³, vy neirthiad³. *Taliesin.*

I will adore my Father,

My God, my strength.

The

The SUBJECT, the ATTRIBUTE, or VERB, and the OBJECT, may interchangeably invert their order. Thus, whether the SUBJECT precedes the VERB or the contrary, the OBJECT may follow them in either order immediately; and so may the VERB. The OBJECT may also precede, with as much propriety as the SUBJECT; but in either, an adverbial FORMATIVE PARTICLE is often interposed next to the VERB.

—Mawr erysi¹

A vyz² yn Mhrydain³, ac ni'm¹ dorbi².

Merzin.

—Great wonders

Will be in Britain, and I shall not be concerned.

Dy wlezau¹ riv dail³ oezynt².

Gro. Owain.

Thy banquets of the number of the leaves they were.

Rhoed² Duw¹ i'm adwez³ iawnwez yno!

Gro. Owain.

May God grant me a refuge befitting there!

Cwithau y seinniau¹ synioç² am dangnev³.

M. Dwygraig.

You too the saints, may you be meditating about tranquillity.

Ni'm gatwy² Rhên¹ yn rhan vazeu³!

M. ab Gwalçmai.

May the Creator not leave me in the discarded portion!

The order of the above sentences may be transposed, without altering the sense, many different ways; as these examples will shew:

Mawr erysi yn Mhrydain á vyz, ac ni'm dorbi.

Mawr erysi, ac ni'm dorbi, á vyz yn Mhrydain.

Mawr erysi, ac ni'm dorbi, yn Mhrydain á vyz.

Yn Mhrydain y byz mawr erysi, ac ni'm dorbi.

Yn Mhrydain, ac ni'm dorbi, y byz mawr erysi.

Yn Mhrydain, ac ni'm dorbi, mawr erysi á vyz.

Yn Mhrydain, mawr erysi á vyz, ac ni'm dorbi.

Yn Mhrydain, mawr erysi, ac ni'm dorbi, á vyz.

Byz yn Mhrydain, ac ni'm dorbi, mawr erysi.

Byz yn Mhrydain mawr erysi, ac ni'm dorbi.

Ac ni'm dorbi, byz yn Mhrydain mawr erysi.

Ac ni'm dorbi, mawr erysi á vyz yn Mhrydain.

Ac ni'm dorbi, mawr erysi yn Mhrydain á vyz.

Ac ni'm dorbi, yn Mhrydain y byz mawr erysi.

Ac ni'm dorbi, yn Mhrydain mawr erysi á vyz.

The

The SUBJECT may be separated from the VERB and the OBJECT:
as—

I'th lu di¹, divri, divryç, gwynoleu,
Ar y llaw zêeu ym³ lleêyç² ! *M. ab Gwallter.*

Among thy host, solemn, immaculate, gloriously bright,
On the right hand station thou me !

Ni çollir², o'i thîr¹, nac o'i thewdor annez¹,
Troedvez³—— *Llywelyn Varz.*

There shall not be lost, from her land, nor from her thickly spread
inhabitancy

A foot.

Cafwyv², o ioli Crîst, Celi cêd,
Cafael yn azev Nâv nêv nozed³. *Ll. P. Moç.*

May I have, from adoring Christ, the treasure of the Mysterious one,
To obtain in the mansion of the Lord of heaven a refuge.

Cwilia² ev¹ yr uçelion,
A môr, a thîr am wyrth Iôn³. *Gro. Owain.*

He will explore the high places,
And sea, and land, for the wonders of the Supreme.

Am ei rozion³,
A'i 'madrozion³,
Hoew wr cyvion¹,
Hîr y covier² ! *Gro. Owain.*

For his presents,
And his conversations,
The lively and righteous man,
Long shall he be remembered !

The adverb of simple interrogation, which is A, immediately pre-
cedes a verb of the indicative mood of all persons and tenses.

A wyzosti^{2,1}——
Py³ peris parwyd
Rhwnng dyn ac anwyd ?

Dost thou know who caused a partition
Between man and the cold ?

The

The discriminating interrogative *AI* requires the formative particle *a* to be interposed between it and the verb, in the indicative mood; or a negative to that verb, or a pronoun; or else a verb of the infinitive mood, followed by *y*, *yz*, or *yr*, may supply that place as a principal verb, with an auxiliary coming after it: as—

Ai ymovyn yz yç a'i gilyz am zywedyd o hanov hyn? W. Salesbury.

Do you enquire one of the other on account of my having said this?

CHAPTER II. OF PREPOSITIONS.

The PREPOSITION is a kind of OFFICIAL AGENT, in the form of a VERB of the third person singular, and serving to mark, or to signify, the state and reference, which other words and expressions, may have as to each other. Thus, for every connection, restriction, distinction, opposition, or stress, that may be formed in the mind, as to the object of the idea, so many different means must be used to express them; and these means are the PREPOSITIONS, which perform such offices, according to the various abstract meanings they possess themselves.

The PREPOSITIONS are of two classes, the SIMPLE, and those that are COMPOUNDED with PRONOUNS.

SECTION 1. *Of the Simple Prepositions.*

The following is a list of the PREPOSITIONS:

Aç,	<i>by, hard by, close upon.</i>	Cyn,	<i>before.</i>
Allan,	<i>out; henceforth.</i>	Er,	<i>for.</i>
Am,	<i>round, about; for, on account of.</i>	Erbyn,	<i>against.</i>
Amgylç,	<i>round about, about.</i>	Erys,	<i>from, since.</i>
Ar,	<i>on, upon; of.</i>	Gor,	<i>over.</i>
At,	<i>to, close to.</i>	Goris,	<i>below.</i>
Can,	<i>with.</i>	Goruç,	<i>above.</i>
Cer,	<i>by.</i>	Goruwç,	<i>above.</i>
Cervyz,	<i>by.</i>	Goruwçben,	<i>over-head.</i>
Cyd,	<i>with.</i>	Gwedi,	<i>after.</i>
Cyda,	<i>with.</i>	Gwrth,	<i>in opposition.</i>
Cydag,	<i>with.</i>	Heb,	<i>without.</i>
Cyverbyn,	<i>over against.</i>	Heblaw,	<i>beside.</i>
Cylç,	<i>about.</i>	Heibio,	<i>by, past.</i>

Hwnt,

Hwnt,	yonder.	Tros,	over ; for.
Hyd,	as far as, to, along ; over.	Trosoz,	over.
I,	to, into ; for.	Trwoz,	through.
Iz,	to, into.	Trwy,	through.
Is,	below.	Tu,	on the side.
Islaw,	below.	Tua,	toward.
Iso,	below.	Tuag,	toward.
Isod,	below.	Tuagat,	toward.
Maes,	out.	Uç,	above.
Med,	till ; towards.	Uço,	above.
Mewn,	within.	Uçod,	above.
O,	out, out of ; from.	Uwç,	above.
Oc,	out, out of ; from.	Uwçben,	over head.
Oz,	out of, from.	Uwçlaw,	above.
Ozeutu,	from about ; about.	Ymhlith,	among.
Ozi,	out of.	Ymysg,	among.
Oziallan,	from without.	Yn,	in ; at.
Oziam,	from about.	Ynghyd,	together.
Oziamgylç,	from about.	A dan,	under, from under.
Oziar,	from off ; above.	Ar du,	on the side.
Ozivewn,	from within.	Ar hyd,	along.
Oziwrth,	from by.	Ar lawr,	down.
Ovewn,	from within.	Ar led,	abroad.
Parth,	on the side.	Ar ol,	after, behind.
Peuparth,	on both sides.	Cer bron,	in presence.
Peutu,	about.	Cer llaw,	at hand.
Plegid,	because.	I vaes,	out.
Rhag,	before, against.	I vewn,	into.
Rhagblaen,	forward.	I wrth,	in opposition.
Rhagbron,	in presence.	O beutu,	from about ; about.
Rhagwyneb,	forward.	O blaid,	because.
Rhwng,	between.	O blegid,	because.
Rhy,	over, in excess.	O blith,	from among.
Tan,	under.	Oc y tu draw,	from the further side.
Tanoz,	beneath.	O dan,	under, from under.
Tra,	beyond.	O du,	from beside ; by the side.
Traç,	beside, hard by.	O du allan,	from outside.
Trag,	by, in succession.	O du draw,	from yonder side.
Traw,	yonder.	O du vewn,	from within side.
Traws,	over.	O du hwnt,	from the further side.

O du yma,	<i>from this side.</i>	Tu ag at,	<i>towards.</i>
O zeutu,	<i>from about ; about.</i>	Tu blaen,	<i>before.</i>
O vaes,	<i>from out.</i>	Tu cevyn,	<i>behind.</i>
O vlaen,	<i>from before ; before.</i>	Tu draw,	<i>other side, beyond.</i>
O gil,	<i>from behind.</i>	Tu hwnt,	<i>beyond.</i>
O gylç,	<i>from about ; about</i>	Tu yma,	<i>this side.</i>
O'r tu allan,	<i>from the outside.</i>	Tu yna,	<i>that side.</i>
O'r tu draw,	<i>from the further side.</i>	Tu yn ol,	<i>behind.</i>
O'r tu hwnt,	<i>from the further side.</i>	Uç ben,	<i>over head.</i>
O'r tu yma,	<i>from this side.</i>	Uwç ben,	<i>over head.</i>
O'r tu yna,	<i>from that side.</i>	Yn mhlith,	<i>among.</i>
Parth â,	<i>towards.</i>	Yn mysg,	<i>among.</i>
Parth ag at,	<i>towards.</i>	Yn nghyd,	<i>together.</i>

EXAMPLES.

AM Wenhwyvar

Gwn drais galar

GAN draws guli!

*G. ab M. ab Davyz.**For Gwenhwyvar**I know the oppression of sorrow**With untoward pining!*

Gnawd diogelwç AM hywil.

*Adage.**Security reigns about the watchful.*

Ing AR zyn eang AR Zuw.

*Adage.**What is strait on man is ample on God.*

A vo da GAN Zuw ys dir.

*Adage.**What shall seem good with God is certain.*

Ni hyna hawl ER ei hoedi.

*Adage.**A claim will not grow old for its being delayed.*

Gnawd rhygas WEDI rhyserç.

*Adage.**Common is extreme hate after extreme fondness.*

Ni byz za GAN Zuw ei didoli:

Na bo didawl Nêst: nev boed eizi!

*Ein. ab Gwalçmai.**It will not seem good with God to separate her:**Be Nest not separated: heaven be her's!*

Un

Un vath â llong AR gevnvor,
 HEB raf, HEB hwyl, HEB angor,
 Ydyw ieuanc HEB gynghor.

Aneurin.

Similar to a ship *on* the main sea,
Without rope, *without* sail, *without* anchor,
 Is a youth *without* council.

Gwae ev à gynnyz
 Gogan a çelwyz,
 CYN ei elorwyz
 Onis gogela.

Taliesin.

Woe to him that accumulates
 Slander and falsehood,
Before his lying on the bier,
 If he does not beware.

Crist á zaeth i'r byd
 I amlenwi nev AMGYLÇ Nav uçel,
 A golles angel anghelvyzav.

Blezyn Varz.

Christ did come *into* the world
 To fill heaven *on all sides about* the Lord supreme,
 That was lost by an angel the most indiscreet.

No Grufuz—
 A DAN sêr ni byz, ac ni bu, un well,
 Vawr glôd, bell, diballu.

Einion Wan.

Than Grufuz,
Beneath the stars there will not be, and there has not been, one better,
 Of great fame, far extending, uninterrupted.

Mor hylithyr â dwr HYD asbant.

Adage.

As aptly gliding as water *along* the eaves.

A çludaw ei hawl ei çlôd á he
 HYD y daeräawd haul, HYD y dwyre.

Ll. P. Moç.

With conveying her demerits her fame will be shed
Far as the sun declines, *far as* he rises.

Cedwyr o DU myr, o DU morlan,
 Uçel yn cadw eu rhyvel nid ymgelan'.

Idlywelyn Varz.

Warriors *by the side* of waters, *by the side* of the sea-brink,
 Eminently supporting their war they will not secrete themselves.

I'th wenwlad——

Ener, GYDA thi yno,
V'ynad ben, vy enaid bo!

Dav. y Coed.

To thy blest abode,
Lord, *along with* thee there,
My supreme judge, my soul may it be!

Trydyz dyz dozyw o zivant.

Casnodyn.

The third day he came *from* absence.

Uç nev, is nev, nid gwledig namyn ev.

Taliesin.

Above heaven, *below* heaven, there is no sovereign but him.

WRTH à vyno Duw dim ni ellir.

Adage.

Against what God wills nothing can be done.

Ni obwyll o Zuw zifyz.

Llevoed.

The infidel will not think *of* God.

MEWN nev bu, MEWN y byz, MEWN y mae etwa. *Taliesin.*

In heaven he has been, *in* he will be, *in* he is yet.

Gwae vy llaw llam RYM tyngid!

Llywarç Hen.

Woe my hand the step *to me* decreed!

Calon WRTH galon.

Gair Beirz Dyved.

Heart *to* heart.

Anturiwn, hwyliwn heli a thônau,

A thynwn VED an rhi.

Casnodyn.

We will venture, we will traverse the brine and waves,
And we will draw *towards* our lord.

Gwelais Lywelyn——

A llinyn AR dyn AR DU celain,

A llinon RHAG bron RHAG bro Eurgain. *Ein. ab Gwgan.*

I saw Llywelyn,

With string *on* a stretch *on the direction* of a corpse,
And an ashen shaft *before* the breast *against* the region of Eurgain.

RHAG angeu ni thycia fo.

Adage.

Against death it will not avail to flee.

Owain

Owain ab Madawg—

Arlleng torv RHAG twrv cammawn,

Val twrv ebyr YN llyr llawn.

Cynzelw.

Owain son of Madog,

The bulwark of a host *against* the tumult of combat,

Like the tumult of water-outlets *in* full flood.

Pawb YN llosgwrn ei henvon.

Adage.

Every body *at* the tail of his cow of procession.

I Wenzyz y dywedav

Oes TRAG oes; dysgoganav

WEDI Cadwaladyr, Cyndav.

Merzin.

To Gwenzyz I will declare

Age *after* age; I predict

After Cadwaladyr, Cyndav.

Gwir TROS byth YN yr un-man.

Adage.

Truth *for* ever *in* the same place.

Fwyr DRA fwyr dra llwyr, dra Lloegyr vethlu;

Frawz DRA frawz dra çawz, dra çynhenu;

Frwst DRA frwst dra thrwst trethau o Lundain,

Traethadur Prydain, wyv yn prydu. *G. Bryçeiniawg.*

Flight *before* flight most complete, while foiling of England;

Impulse *before* impulse of extreme toil, while contending;

Bustle *before* bustle of the extreme noise of tributes *from* London,

I, the reciter of Britain, am singing.

O dywedeisi air arwecry HEB porth,

PARTH eurgolovyn Cymry,

Diwygav, honav hyny.

Ph. Brydyz.

If I have spoken over foolishly *without* support,

Towards the golden pillar of the Welsh,

I will make amends, I will publish that.

Byth AM walç rhwyzvalç RHYN doeth trais galar:

Bu traws golovyn cyvoeth! *Blezyn Varz.*

Ever *for* the hawk freely towering *over* us is come the oppression of grief:

He has been the froward pillar of dominion!

RHYM goreu angeu angen orzwy drais,

AM draws vab Goronwy!

Blezyn Varz.

Over me death has caused the oppression of the cruelty of fate,

For the froward son of Goronwy!

SECTION

SECTION 2. *Of Pronominal Prepositions.*

There are several of the PREPOSITIONS that admit of COMBINATION with the PERSONAL PRONOUNS; and to which I have given the name of PRONOMINAL PREPOSITIONS.

The PREPOSITIONS that undergo such a combination are these, *am, ar, at, er, heb, dar, hyd, i, iz, han, hon, can, o, oz, tan, tros, trwy, oziar, ozitan, rhag, rhwng, wrth, yn.*

The following list, divided into three classes, explains the form of such COMPOUND PREPOSITIONS; the first of which is given through the different persons, to shew the terminations, wherein all the others of the first class agree.

CLASS 1.

*Singular.*Amdanav, *about me.*Amdanat, *about thee.*Amdano', *about him, it.*Amdani, *about her.**Plural.*

Amdanom, amdanam†, amdanant†:

Amdanoç, amdanawç†:

{ Amdanynt, amdanu†, amdanazu†,
amdanazynt†:Arnav, *upon me.*Darnav, *upon me.*Atav, *to me.*Ohonav, *out of me.*Oziarnav, *from off me.*Tanav, *under me.*Ozitanav, *from under me.*

CLASS 2.

This differs from the above only in the first and second persons singular, which terminate in *ov* and *ot*, or *yv* and *yt*, instead of *av* and *at*: as follows—

Erov, erzov, erzwyyv, *for my account.*Hebov, *without me.*Hebzov, hebwyyv, *without me.*Hydov, *along or over me.*Hydzov, hydzwyyv, *along or over me.*Hanov, *of me.*Honov, *of me, from me.*

† The ancients sometimes used *Amdenyw* for the third person singular of all genders.

O hanov, *out of me.*
 O honov, *out of me.*
 Canthov, cantov, canzov, canthwyv, *with me.*
 Canov¹, *with me.*
 Oziganthov, oziganthwyv, *from my possession.*
 Oziganov, *from my possession.*
 Wrthov, wrthwyv, *by me.*
 Oziwrthov, oziwrthwyv, *from by me.*
 Ozuçtov, *from over me.*
 Trosov, *over me, for me.*
 Trostov, *over me, instead of me.*
 Trwov, *through me.*
 Trwyzov, trwyzwyv, *through me.*
 Rhagov, rhagzwyv, *against me, from me.*
 Rhyngov, rhyngzwyv, *against me, from me.*
 Ynov, *in me.*
 Ynzov, ynthov, yntov, *in me.*
 Eizov, *in my possession.*

CLASS 3.

This only consists of the preposition *i*, *to*, joined to the several persons: as—

Imi, <i>to me.</i>	Ini, <i>to us.</i>
Iti, <i>to thee.</i>	Içwi, <i>to you.</i>
Izo, <i>to him, or it.</i>	Izynt, <i>to them.</i>
Izi, <i>to her.</i>	Izuz†, izu†, <i>to them.</i>

The FIRST and SECOND PERSONS, in both numbers, are often contracted thus—*imi*, *im'*; *iti*, *it'*; *ini*, *in'*; *içwi*, *iç'*.

When the PRONOUN requires to be emphatically expressed, it is added after the PRONOMINAL PREPOSITIONS of Class 1 and Class 2: And those of Class 3 are thus formed, *i mi*, *i ti*, *izo ve*, *izo vo*, *izi hi*, *i ni*, *i çwi*, *izynt hwy*, *izynhw*.

EXAMPLES.

Cnud a çnud á vud AMDANADUZ. *Gwalçmai.*
 Skulk after skulk hover around them.

¹ This has its vowels often inflected; as, *cenyv*, *cenyd*, *cenyw*, *cenym*, *cenyc*, and *cenynt*.

Gnawd ym rhi ruzveirz o varan,
A rhozi rhuzwisg AMDANAN.

Cynzelw.

Congenial to my chief a retinue of ruddy bards,
And to give a ruddy garment *about us*.

Hiraeth a'm dug AMDENYW;
Er ys mis eres vy myw!

D. ab Gwilym.

Grief has taken hold of me *about him*;
For this month it is a wonder that I live.

Hoedltyrion haelion hil Blezynt,
Trwm ARNAV eu lletgynt!

Llywelyn Varz.

The short-lived ones and generous progeny of Blezynt,
Heavy *upon me* their destiny!

Pawb ys ovnawg
Rhag eu savnau,
Yn disgyrnu
Dannez ARNU.

G. ab yr Ynad Coç.

Every one is fearful of their jaws, snarling with their teeth *upon them*.

Pam na zoi di ATAV, neu vi ATAD?

Gwilym Zu.

Why wilt thou not come *to me*, or me *to thee*?

A dyz brawd y daw ev ATAM ni yma.

Taliesin.

And on the day of doom he will come *to us* here.

Nid av ATAZYNT, GANTHYNT ni byzav,
Ni cyvarçav vi Goglez.

Taliesin.

I will not go *to them*, *with them* I will not be,
I will not greet the North.

A dyryz ei vuz i veirz proestlawn;
A dyran ATAN; ATAW yz awn.

Cynzelw.

And he will give his bounty to tuneful bards;
And he will share *towards us*; *to him* we will go.

Daeth Crist i'r byd——
EROM, heb ymommez.

G. ab yr Ynad Coç.

Christ came into the world,
For our sake, without refusing himself.

Ti HEBOV nid hebu oez tau ;

Mi HEBOD ni hebav innau.

Cynzelw.

'Thou without me no converse was to thee ;

I without thee I also do not converse.

Bendith Duw GENWÇ, gynreinion !

Cynzelw.

The blessing of God with you, foremost men of spears !

—Gwedi car dilain,

Llawer cov CANTHUZ á zicwain.

Seisyll.

After the fallen friend,

Many a sigh with them will happen.

CENYD, Ri Celi, culwyz, cywir, mawr—

Cafwyt nev !

Davyz y Coed.

Of thee, Lord of Mystery, source of prosperity, just and great,

May I obtain heaven !

Gwyth ysgor tra mor, tra Menai,

Gwlyz elwyz elwais o HONAI,

Tra vu Owain mawr a'i mezai.

Cynzelw.

The security against violence beyond sea, beyond Menai,

The genial region I gathered benefit from it,

While Owain the Great has been who owned it.

Myneic dyçnud val bleiziawr,

O gyvranc IZUZ a'u gwizianawr.

Taliesin.

Monks sculk together like wolves,

From an occasion to them with their lags.

Dybryd yn, veirz byd, bod daiar ARNO,

AC ARNAN ei alar !

Ll. P. Moç.

Melancholy to us, bards of the world, there being earth upon him,

And upon us his mourning !

Caer Sidi—

A'r fynawn frwythlawn yssyz OZUÇTI,

Ys hwegaç no'r gwin gwyn y llyn YNDI.

Taliesin.

Caer Sidi,

And the fruitful fountain that is over it,

Sweeter than the white wine is the liquid in it.

Deuzeg meib Israel,
A thair mam IZU,
ONAZU y doeth rhâd,
A geisidyz mād.

Taliesin.

The twelve sons of Israel,
And three mothers *to them*,
From them there came a blessing,
That is sought of the good.

Gwyc yz aeth traws benaeth TROSTUZ,
Gwrz eisor eisillyz Grufuz.

Cynzelw.

Gallantly went the forward chieftain *over them*,
Ardent like the progeny of Grufuz.

GWRTHYV ni bo trist, Crist, creadur!

Ll. P. Moç.

With me, Christ, be not a creature sad!

Owain ab Madawg—
I WRTHYD na'm gwrthod;
O'm boz ni byzav HEBOD.

Cynzelw.

Owain son of Madog,
To be *by thee* refuse me not;
From my will I will not be *without thee*.

SECTION 3. *Syntax of the Prepositions.*

THE SIMPLE PREPOSITION governs the NOUN, or PRONOUN, which comes after it in the OBJECTIVE CASE, or to which anything is expressed to be connected: as, DAIONI I ZYN, *goodness to man*; TÔ AR Y TY, *a roof on the house*.

Several PREPOSITIONS may be used in the same SENTENCE, with an intention of shewing one or many relations of things, with respect to each other: as, ER LLES I TI DY HUN, PERAV I TI DEWI RHAG Y CANLYNIAD, *for a benefit to thee thyself, I enjoin to thee silence for fear of the consequence*.

The PRONOMINAL PREPOSITIONS include within themselves, in consequence of their combination, the government, or connection, denoted to subsist by using the simple prepositions with the nouns and pronouns: as, AED HON ATO, *let this female go TO HIM*; NEIDIA DROSTO, *jump OVER IT*; PWYSA ARNO, *press UPON IT*.

CHAPTER

CHAPTER III. ADVERBS.

SECTION 1. *Of the general Adverbs of Quality.*

The ADVERBS may be properly arranged under TWO DIVISIONS; one comprehending such as acquire an adverbial character by a REGULAR FORMATION; and in the other division are to be ranked such words as are ASSUMED to be ADVERBS, without having undergone a change of their original structure, by any addition of the adverbial characteristics.

All words that are resolved into the form of ADJECTIVES are susceptible of being preceded by the general FORMATIVE ADVERBS, of the first division: and, it is by the FORMATIVES, so connected with ADJECTIVES, that the ADVERBS of QUALITY, and of the MANNER incidental to any action or thing, are more especially constituted.

These regular ADVERBS are capable of the same degrees of COMPARISON as the ADJECTIVES, and by the same characteristic forms.

The FORMATIVE ADVERBS, already mentioned, are certain ADVERBIAL WORDS, which are of universal use, like the corresponding adverbs, given as their significations, are in English; and are applied in like manner to QUALIFY ADJECTIVES, and other ADVERBS. Those ADVERBIAL WORDS are—

CAN, *equally.*

GO, *in a degree; rather, or pretty.*

IAWN, *rightly, or very.*

MOR, *so, as.*

NI, NA, *no, not.*

PUR, *purely, or very.*

RHY, *too, or over.*

YN*, *in the state of.*

All these precede the ADJECTIVES, or the other ADVERBS, which they qualify, except IAWN, which follows them, most generally.

* The frequent use of this agent constitutes one of the leading peculiarities of the Welsh language: before a noun it is the preposition *in*, and it also reduces them to a kind of adverbial state, in many forms of expression; before a verb it turns it into a participle; and by its preceding an adjective an adverb is formed, and that too in many cases, as with the nouns particularly, where no such discrimination is made in other languages.

There is also a class of ADVERBS, which may be called AUXILIARY FORMATIVES, being certain particles, or elementary words, used to give form to a phrase, without possessing in themselves an obvious signification, and being often mere expletives: And, these are—

A, AI, AR, AS, Y, YD, YZ, YR, YS, E, EV, EVE, VE.

EXAMPLES.

Am vaes Trev Galw lys torv emys ein glyw

A glywir YN HYSBYS;

Twrv gawr gorwyzawr goçwys,

Mal twrv torredwynt am brys.

Seisyll.

Around the field of Trev Galw court the troop of horses of our leader
Will be *signally* heard;

A tumult of the shout of a cavalcade half involved in sweat,
Like the tumult of a hurricane about a forest.

Peunyz cylç elvyz haul á hwylia;

YN UÇEL ozucom y lleuvera.

Taliesin.

Daily the circle of the elements the sun revolves;

High above us it does illumine.

Erioed ym dyvu dyval drêth angau

YN ZIAU ziameth!

Llywelyn Varz.

Ever has there been to me the constant tribute of death

Unerringly certain!

SECTION 2. *Of the Absolute Adverbs.*

The second division of ADVERBS are such words as originate from one of those subtile movements, of which there are many examples, in the mechanism of language; and of which the mind can scarcely trace the progress; so that we are therefore contented with considering the use of certain WORDS as ADVERBIAL EXPRESSIONS to be resulting merely from an ASSUMPTION of that character.

But there are many of the ABSOLUTE ADVERBS whose formation is to be traced to an elision of the adverbial sign YN, and often of an antecedent AUXILIARY VERB, so that the simple ADJECTIVES as-

sume

sume their functions. This, however, scarcely ever occurs, except when an ADVERB begins the phrase, or sentence: as, in this verse—

“ HAWZ yw dywedyd dacw'r Wyzva.”

Easy is it to say yonder see you Snowdon.

Which may be also expressed thus—

YN HAWZ yw dywedyd dacw'r Wyzva.

YN HAWZ mae dywedyd dacw'r Wyzva.

YN HAWZ y dywedir dacw'r Wyzva.

Mae YN HAWZ dywedyd dacw'r Wyzva.

The ABSOLUTE ADVERBS being of various characters, it will be convenient to distribute them into the several classes generally adopted by grammarians; that is to say, those relative to Number, Order, Position, Time, Comparison, Quantity, Doubt, Interrogation, Affirmation, Negation, and Interjection.

1. ADVERBS OF NUMBER.

These are formed by affixing either GWAITH, *time*; TRO, *turn*, or PLYG, *fold*, as a termination to any proposed NUMERAL; but WAITH is the most usual affix: as, UNWAITH, *once*; DWYWAITH, *twice*; CANWAITH, *a hundred times*; MILCANWAITH, *a hundred thousand times*: again, UNTRO, *in one turn*; DEUDRO, *in two turns*; and, UNPLYG, *in one-fold*; DEUBLYG, *two-fold*; TRIFLYG, *three-fold*.

EXAMPLES.

Awen bêr, wiwber ei waith,

Oez i Selyv, zisalw; EILWAITH

Ve gant Gân—y Caniadau.

Gro. Owain.

A sweet muse, transcendently sweet his work,

There was to Solomon, without debasement; a *second time*

He sang the Song——of Songs.

Pe cait, o dre' mangre'r mwg,

O'th wiw-wlad UNWAITH olwg,

Cait iecyd.——

L. Morris.

If thou shouldest have, from the town that is the seat of smoke,

Of thy more worthy country *once* a sight,

Thou wouldest have health.

2. ADVERBS

2. ADVERBS OF ORDER.

These are commonly constructed by setting *YN* before the proposed ORDINAL NUMBER; and also before the usual terms of succession: as, *YN GYNTAV*, *first*; *YN AIL*, *secondly*; *YN OLAV*, *lastly*; *YN ZIWEZAV*, *finally*. But as it is equally common to omit the adverbial characteristic *YN*, so that all the ORDINALS, become of the division of ABSOLUTE ADVERBS, it may be useful to exhibit a series of NUMBERS, in their several capacities, taking notice that those of the first column are used as nouns and adjectives; and each of the other two in the three-fold capacities of nouns, adjectives, and adverbs.

<i>Absolute Numbers.</i>	<i>Numerals.</i>	<i>Ordinals.</i>
1 UN	Unwaith	Unved
2 DAU	Dwywaith	Deuved
3 TRI	Teirgwaith	Trived
4 PEDWAR	Pedeirgwaith	Pedwarved
5 PUMP	Pumwaith	Pummed
6 CWEÇ	Cwegwaith	Cweçved
7 SAITH	Seithwaith	Seithved
8 WYTH	Wythwaith	Wythved
9 NAW	Nawgwaith	Nawved
10 DEG	Degwaith	Degved.
11 UNARZEG	Unarzegwaith	Unarzegved
12 DEUARZEG	Deuarzegwaith	Deuarzegved
13 TRIARZEG	Teirarzegwaith	Triarzegved
14 PEDWARARZEG	Pedeirarzegwaith	Pedeirarzegved
15 PYMTHEG	Pymthegwaith	Pymthegved
16 UNARBYMTHEG	Unarbymthegwaith	Unarbymthegved
17 DEUARBYMTHEG	Dwyarbymthegwaith	Deuarbymthegved
18 TRIARBYMTHEG	Teirarbymthegwaith	Triarbymthegved
19 PEDWARARBYMTHEG	Pedeirarbymthegwaith	Pedwararbymthegved
20 UGAIN, UGAINT	Ugeinwaith	Ugeinved
30 DEG AR UGAIN	Degwaith ar ugain	Degved ar ugain
40 DEUGAIN	Deugeinwaith	Deugeinved
50 DEG A DEUGAIN	Degwaith a deugain	Degved a deugain
60 TRIGAIN	Trigeinwaith	Trigeinved
70 DEG A THRIGAIN	Degwaith a thrigain	Degved a thrigain
80 PEDWARUGAIN	Pedwarugeinwaith	Pedwarugeinved
90 DEG A FEDWARUGAIN	Degwaith a fedwarugain	Degved a fedwarugain

100	CANT	Canwaith	Canved.
200	DEUGANT	Deuganwaith	Deuganved
300	TRIÇANT	Triçanwaith	Triçanved
400	PEDWARCANT	Pedwarcanwaith	Pedwarcanved
500	PUMCANT	Pumcanwaith	Pumcanved
600	CWEÇANT	Cweçanwaith	Cweçanved
700	SEITHGANT	Seithganwaith	Seithganved
800	WYTHGANT	Wythganwaith	Wythganved
900	NAWCANT	Nawcanwaith	Nawcanved
1000	MIL	Milwaith	Milved
2000	DWYVIL	Dwyvilwaith	Dwyvilved
3000	TEIRMIL	Teirmilwaith	Teirmilved
10,000	MYRZ	Myrzwaith	Myrzved
100,000	CANMIL	Canmilwaith	Canmilved
1,000,000	MYRZIWN	Myrziynwaith	Myrziynved.

The numerals, *dau*, *tri*, *pedwar*, have also feminine forms; as, *dwy*, *tair*, *pedair*, which forms they assume in all their combinations, when used with feminine nouns. They therefore take such forms in the adverbs of number, because *gwaith* is resolved to be feminine.

For *unved*, *deuved*, *trived*, *pedwarved*, we popularly use *cyntar*, *ail* or *eilved*, *trydyz* or *trydez*, and *pedweryz* or *pedwarez*.

For *unarzeg*, *deuarzeg*, *triarzeg*, the ancients sometimes used *undeg*, *deuzeg*, *trideg*; thence, *undegwaith*, *deuzegwaith*, *tridegwaith*; and also *undegved*, *deuzegved*, *tridegved*. For *deuarzeg*, we have still retained *deuzeg*, for the popular term. But a more classical form than either, for the numerals between 10 and 20, would be to say—*Un a deg*, *dau a deg*, *tri a deg*, *pedwar a deg*, *pump a deg*, *çweç a deg*, *saith a deg*, *wyth a deg*, *naw a deg*.

For the numeral adverbs of 11, 13, 14, 16, 17, 18, 19, we most usually say, *unwaith ar zeg* or *unved waith ar zeg*, *teirgwaith ar zeg* or *trydez waith ar zeg*, *pedeirgwaith ar zeg*, *unwaith ar bymtheg*, *dwywaith ar bymtheg*, *teirgwaith ar bymtheg*, *pedeirgwaith ar bymtheg*: And, for the ordinal adverbs, 11th. *unved ar zeg*; 13th. *trydyz ar zeg*; 14th. *pedweryz ar zeg*; 16th. *unved ar bymtheg*; 17th. *eilved ar bymtheg*; 18th. *trydyz ar bymtheg*, *deunawved*; 19th. *pedweryz ar bymtheg*.

The

The ordinals have often, like the numeral adverbs, *waith* put after them: as *ugeinved waith*, twentieth time.

From 15 to 20 would be expressed equally clear by *pumparzeg*, *çweçarzeg*, *saitharzeg*, *wytharzeg*, *nawarzeg*.

From 20 upwards we count to every succeeding score, instead of by tens, which is a cumbersome mode; that is, we express the same numerals as to the first 20, adding after each, the words *AR UGAIN*, or *over twenty*; as, *unarbymtheg ar ugain*, for thirty-six. Instead of this it would have been much better to say, *TRIDEG*, 30, for *deg ar ugain*; and *TRIDEG A NAW*, or *naw a thrideg*, for thirty-nine; and in the same manner for the other tens, to a hundred.

The number 100,000 is also called *milcant*; and in ancient numeration, *mwnt*, *catyrva*, and *rhiallu*: so a million used to be called *mynta*, *buna*, and *catyrva vawr*.

For expressing any number of hundreds we may use the terms compounded or otherwise; as it is equally common to say *tri çant*, as *triçant*, for 300; and so for any other number: so it is also to say, *tri çant o weithiau*, for *triçanwaith*; and similar adverbs of numbers.

When we would express any odd number above 20, 100, 1000, and the like, it is usual to join the things numbered to the odd number, which comes first in the series: as—

23 men:	Tri dyn ar ugain.	Three men over twenty.
602 ships:	Dwy long a çwe çant.	Two ships and six hundred.
1802 years:	Tair blynez wyth gant a mil.	Three years eight hundred and a thousand.

But which are also expressed thus—

Tri ar ugain dyn:	Tri ar ugain o zynion.
Çweçant a dwy long:	Çwe çant a dwy o longau.
Mil wythgant a thair blwyzyn:	Un mîl wyth gant a thair o vlynyzau.

It is an extraordinary circumstance that the Britons should have in their language so many means for expressing large numbers, as are to be met with, independently of the very ancient terms of *mwnt*,

mwnt, mynta, buna, catyrra, and rhiallu; and that too with remarkable facility and brevity: such are—

Milvil,	<i>thousand thousands.</i>
Milcanmil,	<i>thousand of hundred thousands.</i>
Milcanmil o viloz,	<i>thousand of hundred thousands of thousands.</i>
Milcanmyrz,	<i>hundred thousand myriads.</i>
Milcanmyrziwn,	<i>hundred thousand millions.</i>
Canmilvedran,	<i>hundred thousandth part.</i>

Hyd ynt clydwr,

Cweçantmilwr,

Miled Evrai.

Taliesin.

While they are in protection, the *six hundred thousand warriors*, of the Hebrew multitude.

3. ADVERBS OF POSITION.

The ADVERBS OF POSITION are numerous, many of them simple words, but the greater part are compound expressions. The former are put down here first in order; and the others follow.

Simple Adverbs of Position.

Acw, <i>yonder.</i>	Pellaç, <i>further.</i>
Adrev, <i>home.</i>	Rhaco, <i>yonder.</i>
Allan, <i>out.</i>	Sylla, <i>lo there.</i>
Bry, vry, <i>above.</i>	Syna, <i>lo there.</i>
Cw, <i>where.</i>	Tua, <i>towards.</i>
Cwz, <i>where.</i>	Tuag, <i>towards.</i>
Draw, <i>yonder.</i>	Tuez, <i>towards.</i>
Hyd, <i>as far as.</i>	Uço, <i>above.</i>
Hwnt, <i>away.</i>	Uçod, <i>above.</i>
Iso, <i>below.</i>	Welà, <i>lo, see here.</i>
Isod, <i>below.</i>	Wng, <i>hard by.</i>
Llwrw, <i>towards.</i>	Wnc, <i>hard by.</i>
Maes, <i>out.</i>	Yma, <i>here, hither.</i>
Man, <i>where.</i>	Yman, <i>here.</i>
Men, <i>where.</i>	Yna, <i>there, thither.</i>
Mewn, <i>within.</i>	Yno, <i>there, in such a place.</i>
Myn, <i>where.</i>	Ymaith, <i>hence.</i>
Obry, <i>below.</i>	Yny, <i>where.</i>
Oco, <i>yonder.</i>	Yngo, <i>hard by.</i>
Pell, <i>far.</i>	Yngod, <i>hard by.</i>

T

Compound

Compound Adverbs of Position.

Lledled, <i>broader and broader.</i>	Ar neilltu, <i>aside.</i>
Nesnes, <i>nearer and nearer.</i>	Hyd at, <i>as far as to.</i>
Oziamgylç, <i>from about.</i>	Hyd yma, <i>as far as here.</i>
Oziar, <i>from off.</i>	Hyd yna, <i>as far as there.</i>
Obeutu, <i>from about.</i>	Hyd yno, <i>as far as such a place.</i>
Ozeutu, <i>from about.</i>	I ba le, <i>to what place, whither.</i>
Ozitan, <i>from under.</i>	I vaes, <i>outward.</i>
Oziwrth, <i>from by.</i>	I lawr, <i>downward.</i>
Oziyma, <i>from here.</i>	I vyny, <i>upward.</i>
Oziyna, <i>from there.</i>	I waered, <i>downward.</i>
Oziyno, <i>from thence.</i>	I mewn, <i>to within.</i>
Ozuço, <i>from above.</i>	I ba le bynag, <i>to what place soever.</i>
Ozuçod, <i>from above.</i>	Neb le, <i>any where.</i>
Ozyma, <i>from here.</i>	O vaes, <i>from without.</i>
Ozyman, <i>from hence.</i>	O vewn, <i>from within.</i>
Ozyna, <i>thenceforth.</i>	O ba le, <i>from what place.</i>
Ozyyno, <i>from such a place.</i>	O ba le bynag, <i>from what place soever.</i>
Penben, <i>cheek by jole.</i>	O hyn, <i>from this.</i>
Pendrafen, <i>head over head.</i>	O hyna, <i>from that.</i>
Pendramwnwgyl, <i>topsy-turvy.</i>	O hyny, <i>from thence.</i>
Pendrosben, <i>topsy-turvy.</i>	O hyn allan, <i>from henceforth.</i>
Pen yn ervid, <i>topsy-turvy.</i>	O hyny allan, <i>from thenceforth.</i>
Peutu, <i>on both sides.</i>	Pen o draed, <i>head by feet.</i>
Ymhen, <i>at the end.</i>	Rhyw le, <i>somewhere.</i>
Ymlaen, <i>forward.</i>	Rhyw van, <i>somewhere.</i>
Ar wahan, <i>a part.</i>	Yn unlle, <i>any where; no where.</i>

EXAMPLES.

Rhyvez redeg dwg dwvyr eçwyz:

Cwz â? cwz ymza? cw treigyl, cw threvna? *Taliesin.*

A wonderful course takes the water of the tide:

Where goes it? *where* wanders it? *where* its revolution, and *where* ordained?

Granwynion tryçion—

Traçwyzynt BEN O DRAED.

Cynzelw.

The pale-cheeked wounded ones—

They fearfully fell *with head and feet promiscuous.*

Cyfe

Cylç Prydain bo
Flemyçid YNGO
Draig nid ymgelo.

Taliesin.

The circumference of Britain be it
That a gleaming shall be *near*
Of a leader who shall not have secreted himself.

MYN y mae meillion,
A gwlith ar dirion;
MYN y mae cerzorian
Yn nghywair cyson.

Taliesin.

Where there are trefoils,
And dew drops on the blossoms;
Where there are minstrels
In harmonious concord.

HYD Gaer Gaint, i gadw braint Brython,
HYD Gaer Llyr, a HYD Gaer Lleon,
HYD Ystreigyl Eingyl, HYD Aeron yz aeth
Ei benaeth o Benmon.

Cynzelw.

As far as to Canterbury, to preserve the right of Britons,
As far as to Leicester, and *as far as to* West Chester,
As far as to the Ystreigyl of the Angles, *as far as to* Aeron has
Extended his sovereignty from Penmon.

Llys Owain hael——
YNY mae yved, heb neued, heb nag,
No nebawd eisiwed.

Cynzelw.

The court of Owain the Generous——
Where there is drinking, without anxiety, without a refusal,
Nor any kind of want.

Ni wzant cwz ânt rwy cozes.

Ll. P. Moç.

They know not *where* will go such as afflicted them.

Ysglyvion ysglyvynt LLWRW bâr.

L. P. Moç.

Birds of prey were seeking prey *towards* wrath.

Gorwen tôn TUEZ Porth Wyzno.

Ph. Brydyz.

Transcendently white the wave *besides* the port of Gwyzno.

Pell oZYMAN Aber Llyw.

Llywarç Hen.

Far *from hence* Aber Llyw.

4. ADVERBS OF TIME.

These, for the most part, are simple words, and originally either nouns, prepositions, or conjunctions; and are as follows—

Ambell dro, <i>sometimes.</i>	Heno, <i>to-night.</i>
Ambell waith, <i>sometimes.</i>	Henoeth, <i>to-night.</i>
Anamyl, <i>seldom.</i>	Hwy, <i>longer.</i>
Ar dro, <i>on a time.</i>	Hyd, <i>as long as.</i>
Ar droion, <i>at times.</i>	Hyd hyn, <i>hitherto.</i>
Ar vyr, <i>shortly.</i>	Hyd oni, <i>until that.</i>
Ar vyrder, <i>shortly.</i>	Hyd onid, <i>until that.</i>
Can, <i>since.</i>	Llawer tro, <i>often times.</i>
Cyd, <i>as long as.</i>	Moç, <i>soon.</i>
Cyn, <i>sooner.</i>	Nes, <i>until.</i>
Cynt, <i>heretofore.</i>	Oziyna, <i>thereafter.</i>
Diannod, <i>immediately.</i>	Oziynaeth, <i>thereafter.</i>
Doe, <i>yesterday.</i>	O hyn allan, <i>from henceforth.</i>
Eçdoe, <i>the day before yesterday.</i>	Oni, <i>until, so that.</i>
Eçwng, <i>just now.</i>	Onid, <i>until.</i>
Eisoës, <i>already.</i>	Onis, <i>until.</i>
Eisus, <i>already.</i>	Pan, <i>when.</i>
Eleni, <i>this year.</i>	Panyw, <i>when, whence, since; from.</i>
Erioed, <i>ever, the past.</i>	Pellaç, <i>further.</i>
Erlllynez, <i>last year.</i>	Peunoeth, <i>nightly.</i>
Ermoed, <i>in all my life.</i>	Peunos, <i>nightly.</i>
Er ys enyd, <i>long since.</i>	Peunyz, <i>daily.</i>
Er ys talm, <i>long ago.</i>	Pob amser, <i>all times, always.</i>
Etto, <i>again.</i>	Pryd, <i>when.</i>
Etton, <i>again.</i>	Pyth, <i>ever, the future.</i>
Etwa, <i>again.</i>	Rhagllaw, <i>hereafter.</i>
Etwaeth, <i>again.</i>	Toc, <i>presently.</i>
Gwedi, <i>afterwards.</i>	Toc a da, <i>presently and in good time.</i>
Gwedi hyn, <i>after this.</i>	Tra, <i>whilst.</i>
Gwedi hyny, <i>after that.</i>	Tradwy, <i>fourth day hence.</i>
Gwrthdrenyz, <i>the third day hence.</i>	Tranoeth, <i>the next morning.</i>
Hagen, <i>yet, still, however.</i>	Trenyz, <i>the second day hence.</i>
Haiaç, <i>instantly.</i>	Weithian, <i>at length.</i>
Haiaçen, <i>instantly.</i>	Weithiau, <i>sometimes.</i>
Hezyw, <i>to-day.</i>	Weithion, <i>now, at this time.</i>

Y bore, *in the morning.*

Yvory, *to-morrow.*

Yna, *after this.*

Ynaeth, *thereafter.*

Yn amyl, *often.*

Yn awr, *now, at this time.*

Yn ziannod, *immediately.*

Yn vore, *early.*

Yn vynyç, *frequently.*

Yn hwyr, *late.*

Yni, *until.*

Yn uniawn, *directly.*

Yn uniawn deg, *immediately.*

Yn y lle, *immediately.*

Yn y man, *by and by.*

Y pryd hyn, *this time.*

Yr awr hon, *this time.*

Y tro yma, *for this time.*

EXAMPLES.

Moes YNA cyvraith.

Adage.

Manners *then* law.

PAN zaw nôs â lliant,

PAN vyz y diviant,

Cwz â nôs rhag dyz?

Taliesin.

When there shall come night with an overwhelming,

When there shall be the disappearance,

Where retreats the night from day?

Ceiniadon, moç clywyv eu govalon.

Taliesin.

Minstrels, *soon* I hear their cares.

A vo marw ni moç welir.

Llevoed.

Who shall have died will not *soon* be seen.

—A volais i GYNT;

Cymrawd ewyn dwvyr ai dyvriw gwynt!

Cynzelw.

Whom *formerly* I praised:

Is frail as the course of the foam of water that the wind doth spray!

Ni thewais ERMOED o'i moli mal drud.

Cynzelw.

I have not been silent *through my life* with praising her like one distracted.

—Heb ymarbed

Yd giliai pob llwvyr YNI llazed.

Cynzelw.

Without deliverance

There would be every coward fleeing *until* he should be slain.

Llâs

Llâs llary vrodyr gwyr gorvynt;
A cyd llezid llazesynt.

Cynzelw.

Brothers have been slain by malignant men;
And *while* they were slain they also slew.

CAN cawas eurwas air à lwyza,
Can gafed hîr hynt byd bod yma,
Can Duw nev—ys cafo drugarez!

D. Benfras.

Since there has been obtained by the splendid youth a prospering word,
From obtaining a long course of life in being here,
From the God of heaven—may he obtain mercy!

A gâad yn mabolaeth
Carwn pei cafwn ETWAETH.

Llywarç Hen.

What was obtained in youth
I should love if I could obtain it *again*.

Pwy á wledyç OZYNAETH?

Merzin.

Who shall reign *from that time*?

Yz wyv yn ymdaith gan wyllaith a gwyllon,
GWEDI da zigawn a dyzan cerzorian.

Merzin.

I am sojourning with shades and gloomy sprites,
After a sufficiency of wealth and the amusement of minstrels.

Pa benaeth YNAETH á vyz?

Merzin.

What sovereign *then* shall be?

Cannorthwyaist ni, Geli gwyliad;
A'r awr hon ETON, Duw Rên, atad
Rhedwn.—

Ll. Goç ab M. Hen.

Thou hast helped us, Mysterious One omniscient;
And at this hour *again*, God supreme, to thee
We will hasten.

5. ADVERBS OF COMPARISON.

Nearly all these ADVERBS are ADJECTIVES also, without having undergone any change of their original structure: those that are otherwise

otherwise are such as are of a compound formation. The following is a list of them:

Ail, <i>second to, like.</i>	Llawn, <i>fully, completely.</i>
Amgenaç, <i>more otherwise.</i>	Mad, <i>well.</i>
Cwaethaç, <i>much less.</i>	Mal, <i>like.</i>
Da, <i>well.</i>	Mal hyn, <i>in this manner.</i>
Delw, <i>in the manner.</i>	Mal hyna, <i>in that manner.</i>
Drwg, <i>badly.</i>	Mal hyny, <i>in such a manner.</i>
Eçre, <i>rather.</i>	Megys, <i>like, as.</i>
Velly, <i>in that manner, so.</i>	Mwy, <i>more.</i>
Goreu, <i>of the best.</i>	Mwyaç, <i>any more.</i>
Gwaethaç, <i>worse.</i>	Mwyav, <i>most.</i>
Gwaethav, <i>worst.</i>	O yr eithav, <i>at the most.</i>
Gwell, <i>better.</i>	Ymron, <i>almost.</i>
Llai, <i>less.</i>	Yn hytraç, <i>rather.</i>
Lleiav, <i>least.</i>	Yr un vath, <i>of the same sort.</i>

EXAMPLES.

MAL rhôd tanwydin tros elvyz;
 MAL tôn teithiawg Llwyvenyz;
 MAL cathyl cyvlev Gwên a Gweithen;
 MAL Mor Mwynvawr yw Urien.

Taliesin.

Like an orb of kindling meteor through the elements;
Like the bursting wave is the rightful lord of Llwyvenyz;
Like the harmonious chaunt of Gwen and Gweithen;
Like Mor the greatly courteous is Urien.

Gwyn ei vyd! Freuer, MOR yw van heno
 Gwedi angeu Elvan!

Llywarç Hen.

Alas! Freuer, *how* loud the moaning to-night
 After the death of Elvan!

DELW ym peirç â meirç mygyr hydaith,
 Mynw eilon, MAL gwyllon gwêllvaith.

Cynzelw.

In the manner he honours me with splendid steeds seeking for the corn,
 Of the form of hinds, skimming *like* sprites of conflagration.

Dyhidyl

Dyhidyl ei aur yn arfed frawz-veirz,
 VAL frwyth coed LLAWN azved. *Ll. P. Moç.*
 He pours his gold into the lap of ardent bards,
 Like the fruit of trees *fully* ripened.

MAD tywysaist lu, Lloegyr irdant,
 Ar dervyn Meçain.—— *Ll. P. Moç.*
 Well thou didst lead a host, the affliction of Lloegyr,
 On the border of Meçain.

Gwedi Owain, Môn MOR ziobaith cyrz!
 Cerzorian, MOR ynt gaith! *Seisyll.*
 After Owain, *how* hopeless Môn of songs!
 Minstrels, *how* oppressed are they!

MEGYS saethau yn llaw meziannusion,
 VELLY meibion ysgydwedigion. *D. Zu.*
 Like to arrows in the hands of those that hold in possession,
 So children that are tottering ones.

6. ADVERBS OF QUANTITY.

This class, like the preceding one, consists of ADJECTIVES assuming the character of ADVERBS, in construction.

Açlan, <i>wholly.</i>	Mawr, <i>greatly.</i>
Agaws, <i>nearly.</i>	Mwyvwy, <i>more and more.</i>
Amyl, <i>abundantly, frequently.</i>	Odid, <i>scarcely.</i>
Baç, <i>little.</i>	Pa vaint, <i>how much.</i>
Braiz, <i>scarcely.</i>	Pa gymmaint, <i>how great.</i>
Byçan, <i>little.</i>	Peth, <i>some.</i>
Byçydidig, <i>little.</i>	Prin, <i>scarcely.</i>
Cymmaint, <i>as much.</i>	Pynag, <i>soever.</i>
Digon, <i>sufficiently.</i>	Swrn, <i>a good deal.</i>
Gormoz, <i>too much.</i>	Syrn, <i>a good deal.</i>
I gyd, <i>wholly.</i>	Trân, <i>pretty much.</i>
Llawer, <i>much.</i>	Yçydidig, <i>a little.</i>
Lleilai, <i>less and less.</i>	Ynghyd, <i>altogether.</i>

EXAMPLES.

EXAMPLES.

ODID urzas o drais.

*Adage.**Seldom* comes honour from oppression.

AMYL ywç, veirz, ei vuz,
 Emys llys nyw lluz,
 Emys rhuz ruthyr gwyzvoç.

Cynzelw.

Abundantly to you, bards, his bounty,
 Princely steeds he will not withhold,
 Bay steeds of the onset of wild boars.

Allawr dêg, ni eill dyn zysgwyl arnei
 YçWANEG cyvoeth crevyz beri.

Grw. Bryçeiniawg.

The fair altar, a person cannot expect upon it
 Of bounty *more than* causing a pious disposition.

Rhwyv nêr, by arçer BYNAG,
 Nid rhyw i'm nêr rhozi nag.

Einion Wan.

What, sovereign lord, is asked *soever*,
 It is not of the nature of my lord to give a refusal.

Neud amser gauav——
 Neud arllen arien Eryri weithion;
 Neud uçel gwendon gwyndir Enlli;
 Neud wyv hoed vwyvwy trwy drueni;
 Neud wyv hoen hyboen heb arglwyzi!

Blezyn Varz.

Be it not the time of winter——
 Be not the hoary vapour involving Snowdon now;
 Be not the white wave loud about the blessed land of Enlli;
 Be not I in anxiety *more and more* through misery;
 Be not I with woe-afflicted aspect without chieftains!

A lle tæg, tebyg i draeth,
 A wnaeth vy hiraeth vwyvwy!

Cynzelw.

And a fair place, similar to a strand,
 Has made my anxious longing *more and more*!

Neud mai, neud LLEILAI lliv yn avon;
 Neud maith ym dyrraith dir ovalon,
 Neud MWYVWY galar!

D. Benvrâç.

Is it not May, is not *less and less* the torrent in the river;
 Is there not a tedious return to me of cruel cares,
 Is not *more and more* the grief!

U

7. ADVERBS

7. ADVERBS OF DOUBTING.

These are mostly of a compound form, consisting of a PREPOSITION joined to a NOUN, VERB, or ADJECTIVE. Sometimes they appear as simple words, by the omission of the preposition. The following are some of both sorts :

Agatvyz, *peradventure.*

Beth? *what?*

Ve, allai, *it might possibly; possibly.*

Gallai, *possibly.*

Hwyrac, *perhaps.*

Malpai, *as if.*

Nid hwyrac, *perhaps.*

Odid, *it is a chance.*

O zamwain, *perchance.*

Ond odid, *perchance.*

Osid, *if there is.*

Padyw? *what is it that?*

Pyr, *if that, so that.*

Ysgatvyz, *peradventure.*

EXAMPLES.

OSID wç yn mhant,

NEUD Urien ai gwant;

OSID wç yn mynyz,

NEUD Urien à orvyz?

Taliesin.

If there is a push in the vale,

Is it not that Urien will divide it through;

If there is a push in the mountain,

Is it not that Urien will overcome?

ODID vod neb nad edwyn,

Trwy'r iaith, enw'r Doctor Wyn.

L. Morris.

It is a chance of there being any but who knows,

Through the language, the name of Doctor Wyn.

Amwyn, Duw Trindawd,

PYR y traethwn i draethawd

Namyn o honawd.

Taliesin.

Protect me, Triune God, so that I should recite an oration

But of thee.

Gwyn ei vyd! PADYW Duw yd rangwy

Rieinged rwyç, wryr wared lywy!

Gwalchmai.

Blessed state! what is it that God should have brought to pass?

A female treasure covered, a splendid virgin's dissolution!

NEUD

NEUR aeth trwm hiraeth trwy gymhervez bron,
Y boen i'r galon hon anhunez! *G. ab M. ab Davyz.*

*Is there not gone heavy anxiety through the centre of my breast,
The torment of this heart is sleep-disturbing care!*

BETH o daw atom lynes drom droç;
Pwy â glaiv á saiv, o lan Soç, yn gadyr? *M. Dwygraig.*

*What if there shall come to us a fleet heavy and fierce;
Who with a sword will stand, from the bank of Soç, manfully?*

8. INTERROGATIVE ADVERBS.

This class is chiefly made up of PRONOUNS joined to NOUNS; and a few consist of two ADVERBS, one governing the other: as—

A? an interrogative agent.	Oni? <i>what not?</i>
Adolwg? <i>I pray you?</i>	Onid? <i>what not?</i>
Ai? <i>is it?</i>	Onis? <i>what not?</i>
Ai ie? <i>is it so?</i>	Pa? <i>what?</i>
Ai nid? <i>is it not?</i>	Pa beth? <i>what thing?</i>
Am ba açaws? <i>for what reason?</i>	Pa zelw? <i>what form?</i>
Am ba beth? <i>for what?</i>	Pa voz? <i>what manner?</i>
Atolwg? <i>I pray you?</i>	Paham, <i>wherefore?</i>
A yw, â ydyw? <i>is it?</i>	Pa le? <i>where?</i>
Cw? <i>where?</i>	Pam? <i>wherefore?</i>
Cwz? <i>where?</i>	Pa sut? <i>what state?</i>
Er dolwg? <i>by your leave?</i>	Pa wez? <i>what manner?</i>
Mae? <i>where is?</i>	Pa yr un? <i>whether?</i>
Neu? <i>or otherwise? were not?</i>	Piau? <i>whose?</i>
Neud? <i>is it otherwise?</i>	Pond? <i>is it not?</i>
Neur? <i>is there not?</i>	Poni? <i>why is it not?</i>
Neus? <i>is it otherwise?</i>	Ponid? <i>why is it not?</i>
Ond? <i>is it not?</i>	Py? <i>what?</i>

EXAMPLES.

A GLYWAIST TI à gânt Avaon,
Vâb Taliesin, gerz gyvion:
“Ni çêl gruz gystuz calon?”

*Hast thou heard what Avaon sang,
The son of Taliesin, of righteous muse:
“The cheek will not conceal the affliction of the heart?”*

Amser mai——

NEUD coed nad ceithiw, ceinlliw celli;

NEUD llavar adar, NEUD gwâr gweilgi? *E. ab Gwalçmai.*

The season of May——

Is it otherwise than that the woods be close, of splendid hue the grove;

Be not the birds loud in song, *be not* the ocean calm?

NEUR digerais à garav?

Llywarç Hen.

Have I not been without loving what I love?

Breuzwydiaw er bun balçliw arien dôs,

Ys odidawg nôs NEU ym hebgyr!

Gwalçmai.

Dreaming of a nymph of the passing hue of the hoary vapour drop,

How excellent the night *where not* she eluding me!

Gwâs y drws, gwrandaŵ,

Py drwst: AI daiar á gryn;

AI môr á zygyn?

Taliesin.

Page of the door, listen,

What noise: is it the earth that quakes;

Is it the sea that murmurs?

PIAU y bêz hwn, bêz hwn, a hwn?

Govyn imi, mi ai gwn:

Bêz Ew, bez Eizew oez hwn,

A bêz Eidal dal ysgwn.

Taliesin.

Who owns this grave, this grave, and this?

Ask thou of me, I do know it:

The grave of Ew, the grave of Eizew was this,

And the grave of Eidal of uplifted front.

PONI welwç çwi'r môr yn merwinaw'r tîr?

PONI welwç çwi'r gwîr yn ymgweiriaw?

PONI çredwç çwi Zuw, zyniadon ynvyd?

PONI welwç çwi'r byd wedi bydiaw? *G. ab yr Ynad Coç.*

Why is it that you see *not* the sea agitating the land?

Why is it that you see *not* the elements collecting together?

Why is it that you believe *not* in God, ye foolish men?

Why is it that you see *not* the world having completed its course?

Gan

Gan gredu Pen llw llwry cyvodi,
 Gan holl zifryd byd o'i bum weli,
 PAM na vazeu brawd?—

H. Voel.

With believing the Lord of hosts respecting the resurrection,
 With the complete redemption of the world through his five wounds,
Why does a brother not forgive?

PONID gwan truan trymder peçadur,
 Na wyl zyn zyvod ei amser! *G. ab yr Ynad Coç.*

Is it not that feeble and miserable the affliction of a sinner,
 That a man sees not the coming of his time!

Govynant i'r Saeson—
 Cw mae eu herw pan seiliasant;
 Cw mae eu cenedloz, PY vro pan zaethant?

Golyzan.

They will ask of the Saxons—
Where is their roaming to since they have set it on foot;
Where be their tribes, *what* country they proceeded from?

9. AFFIRMATIVE ADVERBS.

The most general ADVERBS of AFFIRMATION are given in the following list; but we have none that is universal, like *yes*, in English; for the affirmation is made by an expression, that, as it were, echoes or preserves some of the characteristic form of the question asked.

Can hyny, *therefore*.

Ceugant, *certainly*.

Diammeu, *undoubtedly*.

Diau, *undoubtedly*.

Do, *it is done; yes*.

Gwîr, *truly*.

Ië, *yes, it is*.

Myn, *by: as, myn diawl!*

Nid amgen, *not otherwise*.

Oez, *there was; yes*.

Oes, *there is; yes*.

Purion, *very well*.

Sev, yssev, *that is, namely*.

Ydyw, *it is*.

Yn ziammeu, *undoubtedly*.

Yn ziau, *undoubtedly*.

Yn gerth, *certainly*.

Yn geugant, *certainly*.

Yn wir, *indeed*.

Ys, *is*.

Ys ev, *that is*.

Ysid, *there is*.

Yssy, *there is*.

Yssyz, *there is*.

EXAMPLES.

EXAMPLES.

IE, heb yr Arawn, Duw á dalo it'! dy gydymdeithas mi a'i cygleu.

Hanes Pwyll, Mabinogion.

Yes, said Arawn, God reward thee! I have experienced thy friendship.

Cwedlau y porth genyd? Ys ydynt gènyv: cyweithyz yssyz yn nrws
y porth à vynynt zyvod i mewn.

Hanes Culhwç, Mabinogion.

Reports from the gate bearest thou? Yes, I have some: there is a company in the entrance of the porch that wishes to come in.

YSID gan unbyn unbarç dyniolaeth;

YSID unbenaeth unbenesau;

YSID esgob llary uç allorau Dewi.

Gw. Bryçeiniawg.

There is with princes an unanimous respect of person;

There is the sovereignty of princesses;

There is a meek bishop over the altars of Dewi.

YSYM arglwyz gwrz gorzivwng ei vâr,

Gorzwy neb nyw ystwng.

Cynzelw.

There is to me a powerful lord of overwhelming wrath,

The oppression of any he will not brook.

SEV á wnaethant plant Cai,

I wrth eu medel ymçweli.

Taliesin.

That is what did the sons of Cai,

From their reaping return back.

YSID ym arglwyz——

Ni ozev cam, nyw cymmer.

Cynzelw.

There is to me a chief——

Who will not suffer wrong, who will not take it.

10. NEGATIVE ADVERBS.

The radical signs of NEGATION are NI and NA. The former is a direct NEGATIVE, and is therefore appropriated to VERBS of the INDICATIVE MOOD. The latter ADVERB implies generally a condition, or something contingent; and on that account it is the

NEGATIVE

NEGATIVE with VERBS of the SUBJUNCTIVE, POTENTIAL, and OPTATIVE MOODS. The following is a list of them—

Dim, an auxiliary negative.

Mo, an auxiliary negative.

Na, *not, that not; no.*

Nad, *not, that not.*

Nad oez, *that there was not.*

Nad oes, *that there is not.*

Nad yw, nad ydyw, *that is not.*

Na zo, nazo, *not done.*

Nag, *that not.*

Nag e, nage, *not it.*

Nag oez, *there was not.*

Nag oes, *there is not.*

Nag ydyw, *it is not.*

Nag yw, *it is not.*

Nas, *not, that not.*

Ni, *not.*

Nid, *not.*

Nid oez, *there was not.*

Nid yw, *is not, it is not.*

Nis, *not.*

Nwy, *not the third person.*

Nyw, *not the third person.*

EXAMPLES.

—NA'M amheued,

Ac er Peryv nêv, NA'M divanwed.

Cynzelw.

Let him not doubt me,

And for the sake of the Creator of heaven, let him not me cast off.

—Gloew ei gylçwy;

Ni rywelais têt NWY ry gwelwy.

Cynzelw.

—Splendid his shield;

He can not have seen what is fair that shall not have seen it.

NID OEZ neb à gynhebycwn

A llew trais.—

Cynzelw.

There was not any whom I should compare

With the lion of conquest.—

Llywelyn, cyd llazwy trwy vâr,

Cyd llosgwy, NID llesg uveliar.

Ll. P. Moç.

Llywelyn, whilst he shall be slaying through wrath,

Whilst he shall be burning, not feeble the flame.

NA zylysa vi y velly, vy nâv,

NID ev it' lesav o'm dylysi.

D. Benfras.

Discard me not in that manner, my sovereign,

It not to thee the most beneficial if me thou shalt discard.

NID

NID prîd pryn gair têt. *Adage.*
Not dear the purchase of a fair word.

Avallen beren bren NI grino;
 Pedwarcant mlynez yn hêt y bo! *Merzin.*
A delicious apple-tree, a tree that will not decay;
Four hundred years in peace may it be!

NID perçen da NYW cymmer. *Adage.*
He is not the owner of wealth that takes it not.

Mi NYW dirmygav;
 Urien yd gyrçav. *Taliesin.*
I will not him contemn;
Urien I will visit.

O bob teyrnas, teyrnged ein rhwyv
 NWY rhozw y gogled. *Ll. P. Moç.*
From every kingdom, the tribute of our leader
That gives it not let him take care.

Tri eryr yn wyr, ac yn weision;
 Tri çlwyv NAD ydynt, val cynt Cynon. *D. Benfras.*
Three eagles as men, and as youths;
Three wounds that they are not, like Cynon heretofore.

11. INTERJECTIONAL ADVERBS.

The INTERJECTIONS are a class of ADVERBS that acquire such a character by assumption, although in reality, they be VERBS of the IMPERATIVE MOOD, both in their form and abstract meaning, and mostly of the second person. They may therefore consist of a great variety; those however that are most universal are the following—

Aro! stop!	Dyn byw! man alive!
Bw! boh!	Dyn dyn! man man! dear dear!
Dacw! yonder!	Dyt! avast!
Dyma! here is!	Dyt dyt! hold hold!
Dyn! man! dear!	Fi! fie!
Dyna! there! so!	Fw! off!
Dyna dyna! there there!	Fwrz! away!

Gwac!

Gwae! <i>woe!</i>	O dyn! <i>oh dear!</i>
Gwaed dyn! <i>zounds!</i>	Oia! <i>oh pray!</i>
Gwaed dyn ai gilyz! <i>zounds man alive!</i>	Oio! <i>hear me!</i>
Gwaed dyn byw! <i>zounds man alive!</i>	Ow! <i>oh!</i>
Gwyn ei vyd! <i>would to heavens!</i>	O yr anwyl! <i>oh dear!</i>
Ha! <i>hah!</i>	O yr unig! <i>oh heavens!</i>
Ha ha! <i>hah hah!</i>	Siow! <i>shoo!</i>
Hai! <i>hie!</i>	Si siow! <i>shoo!</i>
Hai how! <i>heigh ho!</i>	Têg têg! <i>fairly fairly!</i>
Hai wçw! <i>murder!</i>	Truan! <i>poor thing!</i>
Hai whw! <i>murder!</i>	Truan baç! <i>poor little thing!</i>
He! <i>hey!</i>	Truan hyny! <i>poor thing that it was!</i>
Heng! <i>hie!</i>	Twt! <i>pshaw!</i>
Ho! <i>ho!</i>	Ust! <i>hush!</i>
Ho ho! <i>oh oh!</i>	W! <i>oh!</i>
Hólô! <i>halloh!</i>	Waw! <i>heigh!</i>
How! <i>alack!</i>	Wb! <i>alack-a-day!</i>
How heno! <i>alack-a-day!</i>	Wban! <i>alack!</i>
Hu! <i>alas!</i>	Wbwb! <i>alack alack!</i>
Huw! <i>alas!</i>	Wçw! <i>murder!</i>
Hwi! <i>hie!</i>	Wela! <i>well!</i>
Hwnt! <i>avaunt!</i>	Wela wela! <i>well well!</i>
Hwt! <i>off!</i>	Weldacw! <i>lo yonder now!</i>
Hys! <i>hiss!</i>	Weldyma! <i>lo here now!</i>
Llyma! <i>lo here!</i>	Weldyna! <i>lo there now!</i>
Llyna! <i>lo there!</i>	Wew! <i>hey!</i>
Nyça! <i>see there!</i>	Wft! <i>shame!</i>
O! <i>oh!</i>	Whw! <i>murder!</i>
Oç! <i>alas!</i>	Wi! <i>hey!</i>
Oçavi! <i>ah me!</i>	Wiçwaç! <i>heigh!</i>
Oçavinnau! <i>ah me!</i>	Ymaith! <i>away!</i>
Oçan! <i>alack!</i>	Ys hu! <i>alas!</i>
Oço druan! <i>ah poor thing!</i>	Ysywaeth! <i>the more the pity!</i>

SECTION 3. *Of the Syntax of Adverbs.*

The elementary particles called FORMATIVE ADVERBS, are always put immediately before a VERB, generally to modify its signification; but often also, as mere expletives, they are used for the sake of giving euphony to the expression.

X

EXAMPLES.

EXAMPLES.

Ys arglwyz, ys arwyz ys ev :
Ys cad fyrz; ys câr cyrz cyvlev
Gwledig degcantorv.

Cynzelw.

*He is a sovereign, there is a sign that so it is :
There be the paths of battle; there is the friend of symphonious song,
The ruler of ten hundred hosts.*

Gwynez yn rhysez—
A glywant men yd aeth,
Mal torv nyw tervysg alaeth.

Cynzelw.

Gwynez in commotion—
Will hear where he *is* gone,
Like a host not to be moved by woe.

Carav a'm rhozes rybuçed mez,
Myn y dyhaez myr maith gywrysez.

H. ab Owain.

*I will love him who gave me the wished-for gift of mead,
Where that the floods extend in ample turbulence.*

Eilgad trom y tremynasant
Uz azien uç Dygen Dyvnant.

Ll. P. Mog.

*In a second battle severe they did behold
The splendid chief above the cliff of Dyvnant.*

Ar à vyno dyn rhydarvir;
Ond à vyno Duw dim ni ellir.

D. Benfras.

*As to what is intended by man it will be chased away;
Except what is intended by God nothing can be accomplished.*

Bum y gyd ag ev; yd gevais ei wlêz :
Boed y gyd a'i Zuw bo ei ziwez!

D. Benfras.

*I have been with him; I have had of his feast :
May it be with his God that his end may be !*

The general ADVERBS of QUALITY, those of NUMBER, of ORDER, of POSITION, of TIME, of COMPARISON, of DOUBTING, and of QUANTITY, may have any position with the words put in construction with them; that is, they may either precede or follow the VERB, the SUBJECT, and the OBJECT, or come between them.

EXAMPLES.

EXAMPLES.

DÔS NESNES i'r cynhesrwyz;

I'r adail glêd rhêd YN RHWYZ.

Lewis Morris.

Go *nearer and nearer* into the warmth;

Into the sheltered structure run *propitiously*.

Which may be thus in construction:

NESNES dôs i'r cynhesrwyz;

I'r adail glêd YN RHWYZ rhêd.

Or:

NESNES i'r cynhesrwyz dôs;

Rhêd YN RHWYZ i'r adail glêd.

Or:

I'r cynhesrwyz NESNES dôs;

Rhêd i'r adail glêd YN RHWYZ.

The ADVERBS of INTERROGATION, and of AFFIRMATION, generally precede the VERB, the SUBJECT, and the OBJECT.

EXAMPLES.

PA zyz á roes im' oesi?

Gro. Owain.

What day did give me life?

OND tōst y didoliad hwn?

Gro. Owain.

Is it not cruel as to this separation?

A he o hîl——

Iê gan mîl o egin mād.

Gro. Owain.

And spread of progeny——

Yes a hundred thousand of goodly shoots.

'MYN Y GCLEU! mi wnawn gilwg.

L. Morris.

By the light! I would put on a frown.

The NEGATIVE ADVERBS precede the VERB; and the SUBJECT may be before both, or may follow them, optionally.

EXAMPLES.

NID digriv iti yn y cerzed hwn gyd â'r gwr rhaco. NID annigriv, heb hi, genyv vi im' gerzed y forz y cerzo yntau. NI çefi, heb yntau, na gweision, na morwynion, à yth wasanaetho. *H. Geraint.*

Not pleasant for thee to be in this journey along with yonder man. *Not* unpleasant, said she, will it be to me for me to walk the way that he may walk. Thou wilt *not* obtain, said he, or menservants, or maid-servants, that will serve thee.

Piau yr arvau, arvod heb giliaw,
NI giliant hyd angau?

Ll. Llaety.

Whose are the weapons, of stroke without receding,
That will *not* recede until death?

Gwnai man y delai NA myn doli gwîn.

M. Dwygraig.

He would cause where he come that he would *not* have restraint on wine.

Gwyrth á wnaeth NI wneir hyd ennyd;
NI wnaethbwyd erioed er yn oes byd.

Cynzelw.

A miracle he performed that will *not* be performed for a while;
And has *not* been ever performed from the beginning of the world.

A vo marw NI moç welir.

Llevoed.

Who shall have died will *not* soon be seen.

The adverbs DIM, *nothing*, and MO, *ought*, are used as a species of AUXILIARIES to other NEGATIVES; and sometimes both may occur together in the same sentence: as when, instead of the phrase—

NI wiw iti sôn am hyny:

We say—

NI wiw iti ZIM sôn am hyny:

NI wiw iti MO sôn am hyny:

NI wiw iti ZIM MO sôn am hyny:

NI wiw iti MO sôn DIM am hyny.

Thou needest *not* mention *any thing* about that.

CHAPTER IV. CONJUNCTIONS.

SECTION 1. *Of the Conjunctive Class.*

The CONJUNCTIONS are usually divided into the two principal classes of CONJUNCTIVES and DISJUNCTIVES.

The CONJUNCTIVES are either to be considered as COPULATIVE or CONTINUATIVE.

The COPULATIVES are such as join all sentences, though they may be incongruous as to meaning: these are—

A, ac, *and*.

Draçevyn, *besides, again*.

Eilçwyl, *again*.

Etto, *yet, again*.

Hagen, *however*.

Hevyd, *also, besides*.

EXAMPLES.

—Duw a'th atwy

Teiroes byd a hevyd hwy.

Ll. P. Moç.

May God suffer thee to be

Three ages of the world *and* longer too.

Dylyir coeliaw pob peth a çoeliaw dim:

Gwîr yw pob peth ac nid gwir dim.

Barzas.

It is right to believe every thing *and* to believe nothing:

True is every thing *and* not true any thing.

Molidor ei çôr—

A'i çerz, A'i çedwyr, A'i llyr, A'i llâd.

Ll. Varz.

To be praised is its choir—

And its music, *and* its treasures, *and* its abundance, *and* its bounty.

A dyvo mâb Cynan, mawr amgyfred,

Can Grist.—

Meilyr.

And be the son of Cynan, of great consideration,

With Christ.

Y pethau hyny à welir yn y byd yn zieneidiawl, zisynwyr, a megys marw, wynt HAGEN á vyzant vyw yn Nuw.

Elucidarius.

Those things that are to be seen in the world as inanimate, irrational, *and* as if dead, they *however* shall be alive in God.

Y mae

Y mae pryv atgas——

A oresgynas

Rhwng dwvyn a bâs.

Taliesin.

There is a stubborn animal——

That has taken possession

Between the deep *and* shallow.

The CONTINUATIVES join only such sentences as have a natural connection. Some of these are denominated SUPPOSITIVE, and others POSITIVE.

The SUPPOSITIVES denote connection, but not actual existence: and they are the following—

O, OD, OR, OS; PE, PED, PES, PEI, *if*.

EXAMPLES.

O mynwyv vy nghlwyv,

Gan liw tôn wrth rwyv,

Rhwyz nid esgorwyv

Can dwys gerais.

G. ab D. ab Tudyr.

If I would have my wound,

From the one of the hue of the wave by the oar,

Easily I should not recover,

Since I have incessantly loved.

Rhwym câd, yn cadw ei azev,

Rhwyv byd, ys hyvryd os ev.

Einion Wan.

The stay of the battle, guarding his dwelling

Be the governor of the world, happy then *if* so.

Dyn á gollai,

PEI nas prynai

——Crist.

G. ab Yr Ynad Coğ.

Man would be lost,

If Christ were not to redeem.

Os dywed y glust, can nad wyv i lygad, nid wyv o'r corf: onid yw
hi er hyny o'r corf?

W. Salisbury.

If the ear say, as I am not an eye, I am not of the body: *but* is she
not for all that of the body?

PED

PED ymzyzanwn â thavodau dynion ac engylion, a mi heb gariad genyv, yr wyv val evyz yn seiniaw. *W. Salisbury.*

If I were to speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and I being without charity, I am like sounding brass.

OR myn ymgelu, ev á wna nas gwelo neb. *Hanes Gwlad Ieuan.*

If he would hide himself, he causes that nobody should see him.

The POSITIVES imply connection with actual existence; and they may be subdivided into those that are CAUSAL and such as are COLLECTIVE.

The CAUSAL subjoin causes to effects; and they are the following—

Açaws, o açaws, herwyz, o herwyz, plaid, o blaid, plegid, o blegid, o ethryb, am, *because*: can, canys, *for*: mai, taw, y, *that*.

EXAMPLES.

Y nev ai synia yn ziau, CANYS o'i arç ev y rhêd. *Elucidarius.*

The heaven truly acknowledges him, *for* from his command it revolves.

Yna y dywed Duw wrth Azav: O AÇAWS dy gamweithred, ti á lavuri am dy ymborth trwy çwys. *Ymz. Adrian ac Ipotis.*

Then spake God to Adam: *because* of thy transgression, thou shalt labour for thy sustenance through sweat.

Covioez MAI llwç oezem ni. *Psalm 103. 14.*

He remembered *that* we were dust.

Dynion oedawg oezynt, val na byzai blant izynt byth; CANYS y rhan vwyav oc eu hamser á dreuliesynt. *Buçez Beuno.*

Aged people were they, so that they would never have children; *for* the greatest part of their time they had consumed.

Nid yw yn iawn varnu am gorf yr Arglwyz. O BLAID hyn y mae llawer yn weinïon: CANYS pe i'n barnem ein hunain ni ein bernid.

W. Salisbury.

He doth not judge rightly about the body of the Lord. *On account of* this many are weak: for if we judged ourselves we should not be judged.

Cyfelyb

Cyfelyb ynt yr engylion i Zuw, HERWYD eu bod yn oleuni, ac ang-horforawl, ac yn gyvlawn o bob tegwç. *Elucidarius.*

The angels are compared to God, *because* they are of light, and immaterial and complete in every beauty.

The COLLECTIVES subjoin effects to causes: such are the following—

A, âg, *as.*

Açaws hyn, *because of this.*

Açaws hyny, *therefore.*

Am hyn, *for this.*

Am hyny, *therefore.*

Can, *as.*

Can hyn, *with this.*

Can hyny, *therefore.*

Herwyd hyn, *on this account.*

Herwyd hyny, *therefore.*

Mal, *so that, so.*

Megys, *so, so that.*

Mor, *so.*

Ozyna, *then.*

Ozyno, *then.*

Wrth hyn, *by this.*

Wrth hyny, *by that, therefore.*

Yna, *then.*

Yno, *then, therefore.*

Ynte, *then.*

EXAMPLES.

Canys os gweziav mewn tavawd dweithyr e wezia vy ysbryd: onid y mae vy neall heb frwyth. Beth WRTH HYN? gweziav gan yr ysbryd, a gweziav gan zeall hevyd. *W. Salisbury.*

For by praying in a strange language my spirit doth pray; but the understanding is without fruit. What *of that?* pray with the spirit, and pray with the understanding also.

YNA byz Brython

Yn garçarorion,

Yn mraint alltudion

O Saxonia. *Taliesin.*

Then shall Britons be

As captives

In the power of strangers,

From Saxony.

Pan ballai ereill o'r cyveillion,

YNO y rhozai yn aur rhuzion. *D. ab Ieuan Du.*

When others of the friends should fail,

Then he would give to us ruddy golden coins.

YNA

YNA y govynoez Duw i Azav: Paham y gwnaethost ti hyn o weithred gwaharzedig? Ac ozya wrth Eva. *Ymz. Adrian ac Ipotis.*

Then asked God of Adam: Why hast thou done this thing of a forbidden action? And afterwards of Eve.

Tri rhyw anghen y syz: anamserawl, MEGYS anghen y dynion bychain; ac anghen çwerw, MEGYS un y dynion ieuain; ac anghen anianawl, MEGYS yr hên zynion. *Elucidarius.*

Three kinds of death are there: the untimely, *as* the death of little ones; and the severe death, *as* that of young people; and the natural death, *as* of the old people.

SECTION 2. *Of the Disjunctive Class.*

The DISJUNCTIVE CONJUNCTIONS are such as unite sentences but disjoin their meaning; and are of two kinds, the SIMPLE and the ADVERSATIVE.

The SIMPLE DISJUNCTIVES, which merely disjoin, are these—

Ai, neu, *or*: na, nag, *nor*: çwaith, *neither*; either: pa un, pa yr un, *whether*: naill, *either*.

EXAMPLES.

Paham na âd Duw i rai zyvod i'r byd, i gafel bedyz? NEU paham gwedi y ganer eu dwg Duw o'r byd cyn eu bedyziaw? *Elucidarius.*

Wherefore doth God not suffer some to come into the world, to obtain baptism? *or* wherefore after they are born doth God take them out of the world before they are baptized?

Pe rhoem ar geraint, oed, NEU nerth,

NEU gyvoeth prydverth, oglyd;

Os Duw a'i myn, ve'n teiwl i lawr.

Gro. Owain.

If we were to give on friends, age, *or* strength,

Or splendid wealth, a trust;

If God will have it, he will cast us down.

—Pa wlad yr wyd?

Ai 'ngwlad Dëau, mànu mêz,

Angel dawn, AI 'ngwlad Wynez?

W. Lleyn.

In what country art thou?

Or in the country of the South, regions of mead,

Angel of benevolence, *or* in the country of Gwynez?

Oes dim, NAG yn, NA than y nêv,
Nad ev syz yn ei beri?

Gro. Owain.

Is there any thing, *or* in, *or* under heaven,
That it is not him who is causing it?

The ADVERSATIVE DISJUNCTIVES have the faculty both of dis-joining, and of making an opposition; and they are of a two-fold division, the ABSOLUTE, and the COMPARATIVE; the ADEQUATE and the INADEQUATE.

The ABSOLUTE ADVERSATIVES are the following—

Ond, *but*: namyn, *save*: ozigerth, *except*: eithyr, *except*; but: ozieithyr, *except*.

EXAMPLES.

Nid bôd OND angen, nid angen OND Duw. *Adage.*

There is no being *but* of necessity, there is no necessity *but* God.

Nid dir OND angeu. *Adage.*

Nothing certain *but* death.

Nid derwyz EITHYR o enwawd. *Adage.*

There is no druid *except* from appellation.

Mae amryw zoniau EITHYR yr un ysbryd. *W. Salisbury.*

There is a variety of gifts *but* the same spirit.

The COMPARATIVE ADVERSATIVES are the following—

No, nog*, *than*.

EXAMPLES.

Gwell no llên pwyll cynhenid. *Adage.*

Better *than* learning is innate sense.

Hwy pery clôd no golud. *Adage.*

Longer continues fame *than* wealth.

Cwennyçawl oez Azav pan çwennyçoez mwy NOG oez raid izo.

Ymz. Adrian ac Ipotis.

Covetous was Adam when he coveted more *than* was necessary for him.

* No and noc are mostly written na and nac, by the moderns, thus confounding them with the adverbs na and nac.

Bu cywair carçar Gwair yn nghaer Sidi;
Neb cyn NOG ev nid aeth izi.

Taliesin.

Complete was the captivity of Gwair in the circle of Sidi;
No one sooner *than* him did enter into it.

The ADVERSATIVE DISJUNCTIVES termed ADEQUATE are these—

Oni, onid, onis, *unless*.

EXAMPLES.

Gwae berçen tavawd,
A varno gamvrawd,
ONIS dilea.

Ion. Mynyw.

Woe to him that possesses a tongue,
Who shall have judged a false judgement,
Unless he revokes it.

Beth yna á dâl cyfes ac edivarwç, ONI zileir peçawd? *Elucidarius.*

What then avails confession and repentance, *unless* sin be done away.

Tydi i'm somi y syz—
Oes amgen i'th awenyz:
ONID oes, torwn y dyz?

Gut. Owain.

Thou art disappointing me—
Is there any thing else for the subject of thy muse:
Unless there is, let us break off the meeting?

The INADEQUATE ADVERSATIVES are the following:

Er, for, though: eisoës, yet, notwithstanding, nevertheless: cyd bo, although:
er hyny, notwithstanding that.

EXAMPLES.

Gweithiaw 'r wyv—
Nid mewn pant, ER çwant, na çêl,
Ond twr iâç mewn tîr uçel.

W. Eley.

I am forming—
Not in a bottom, for desire, nor seclusion,
But a sound tower on a rising ground.

Pob gwlêz, ER y syz hezyw,
Wedi ei wlêz adwlez yw.

T. Aled.

Every feast, notwithstanding what there is to day,
After his feast is starvation.

ER main gwyrthvawr mewn gwerthvyd,
 ER o aur bâth à roe'r byd;
 ER da pwys, am wrda pur
 Ni çeid hoedyl: yn iac Tudur!

T. Aled.

*For precious stones in the commercial world,
 For of coined gold what the world would give;
 For domestic goods, for a sincere good man
 Life could not be obtained: farewell Tudur!*

Mi á gredav:—Ac ar hyny yn ziannod y rhyzâwyd ei zwyław i wrth yr elawr; ac EISOES ei vreigau oezynt zifrwyth etwa. *Cyssegrlan Vuçez.*

I do believe:—And thereupon immediately his hands were loosened from off the bier; and *nevertheless* his arms were without power as yet.

SECTION 3. *Of the Syntax of Conjunctions.*

Some of the CONJUNCTIONS have merely a literal difference, to afford means of avoiding every hiatus and discordant sound. Those synonymous CONJUNCTIONS, and the rules for their application are as follows—

1. The copulative A, *and*, is used when the following word has a consonant initial; AC, *and*, precedes those with vowel initials, also the adverbs of negation, and commonly the adverbs VE, VAL, and VELLY.

2. The suppositives, O, PE, and PEI, precede words with consonant initials; the OD, and PED, *if*, go before such as have vowel initials, and sometimes before the semivowels v and h; and OR, OS, and PES, *if*, may accompany either, optionally.

3. The comparative adversative NO, *than*, precedes words with consonant initials; and NOG, *than*, those with vowels.

4. The adequate adversative ONI, *unless*, is used when a consonant follows, and the w, when a semivowel; ONID, *unless*, when there is a vowel after it, and the semivowels v and h; and ONIS, *unless*, may precede either.

The POSITIVE CONJUNCTIONS, of all sorts, require to be connected with VERBS of the INDICATIVE MOOD, or of the IMPERATIVE; unless they are followed by other CONJUNCTIONS that are SUPPOSITIVE.

The CONJUNCTIONS denominated SUPPOSITIVE denote something contingent, and are therefore followed by VERBS of the SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD, or of the POTENTIAL.

The

The various classes of DISJUNCTIVES are not affected by the contingencies of the different moods of verbs, with which they may be put in construction.

There are certain CONJUNCTIONS, which are used together, set in opposition in different members of a sentence, so that the latter answers to the former: as,

Am hyny—no: *therefore—than.*

Am hyny—nog: *therefore—than.*

Can—â: *as—as.*

Can—ag: *as—as.*

Canys—â: *for—as.*

Canys—ag: *for—as.*

Canys—val: *for—so.*

Canys—ond: *for—but.*

Cwaith—na: *neither—nor.*

Er—etto: *though—yet.*

Er hyny—eithyr: *notwithstanding—but.*

Er hyny—ond: *for all that—but.*

Mal—âg: *so—as.*

Mal—velly: *as—so.*

Mal—mai: *as—that.*

Megys—ag: *so—as.*

Megys—velly: *as—so.*

Mor—â: *as—as.*

Mor—ag: *as—as.*

Mor—val: *so—that.*

Na—na: *neither—nor.*

Neill—neu: *either—or.*

Os—canys: *if—for.*

Pa un—ai: *whether—or.*

Pa yr un—ai: *whether—or.*

Pe—pei: *if—if.*

Wrth hyny—no: *therefore—than.*

EXAMPLES.

Os byz newyn arnav, ni zywedav i ti: CANYS y byd a'i gyvlawnder syz eizov. *Psalm 50: Ed. 1588.*

If I shall be in hunger, I will not tell thee: for the world and the fulness thereof is mine.

Mynwn, PE Duw a'i mynai,

PEI deuzeg mîs vo mîs mai.

D. ab Gwilym.

I could wish, *if* God would have it,

If the twelve months were the month of May.

Y Mâb hagen á aned o'r Tâd ehunan, ac ni wnaethbwyd, ac ni çrewyd; yr Ysbryd Glân á zaeth ac á zeillawz o'r Tâd a'r Mâb, ac eisoes ni wnaethbwyd ev, ac ni çrewyd, ac ni aned; AC WRTH HYN YN y Drindawd hon, nid oes dim cynt no'i gilyz. *Ymz. Adrian ac Ipotis.*

The Son however was born of the Father himself, and he was not made, and he was not created; the Holy Spirit came and proceeded from the Father and the Son, and yet he was not made, and he was not created, and he was not born; *and therefore* in this Trinity there is none more advanced *than* the other.

The CONJUNCTIONS that are of different classes may be connected immediately together, in a variety of instances: as,

Ac am hyny, *and therefore.*

A çan hyny, *and thereupon.*

Ac etto, *and yet.*

Ac hevyd, *and also.*

Ac val, *and so.*

Ac ozynd, *and then.*

Ac os, *and if.*

Ac wrth hyny, *and therefore.*

Am hyny os, *therefore if.*

Am hyny pe, *therefore if.*

A ef, *and if.*

Can hyny oni, *therefore unless.*

Can hyny os, *therefore if.*

Canys os, *for if.*

Canys pe, *for if.*

Eithyr oni, *but unless.*

Eithyr os, *but if.*

Etto hagen, *yet however.*

Etto mai, *yet that.*

Etto mal, *yet so.*

Etto megys, *yet so.*

Etto mor, *yet so.*

Etto o blegid, *yet because.*

Etto o herwyz, *yet because.*

Etto oni, *yet unless.*

Etto os, *yet if.*

Etto pa un, *yet whether.*

Etto pe, *yet if.*

Mal pe, *as if.*

Mal y, *so that.*

Megys y, *so that.*

O herwyz mai, *because that.*

Ond er hyny, *but notwithstanding.*

Ond etto, *but yet.*

Ond megys pe, *but as if.*

Ond oni, *but unless.*

Ond os, *but if.*

Os etto, *if yet.*

Wrth hyny megys, *therefore as.*

Wrth hyny pe, *wherefore if.*

Yna mal, *then so.*

Yna megys, *then so.*

Yna os, *then if.*

Yna pe, *then if.*

THE END OF THE GRAMMAR.

BOOKS

Printed and sold by E. WILLIAMS, Bookseller to the Duke and Duchess of YORK, and Successor to the late Mr. BLAMIRE, No. 11, Strand, near Charing Cross, London.

This Day is published, in One Volume 8vo. ornamented with Plates, beautifully coloured and hot-pressed, price 10s. 6d. in Boards.

THE CAMBRIAN REGISTER, for the Year 1796; Vol. II. containing the Ancient Divisions of Britain, and the Names of the various Tribes by whom it was inhabited; Geoffery of Monmouth's History, in Welsh, with a Translation; a comprehensive History of Pembrokeshire, by GEORGE OWEN, Lord of Kermes, the same that is referred to and cited by the learned Bishop Gibson, in his Edition of Camden's Britannia; Biographical Account of the celebrated Antiquary, Lewis Morris, and other eminent Men; Account of Religious Houses of Wales; Monasteries, Abbeys, and Druidical Altars in Anglesey; Ancient Practice of Physic; Ancient Laws; Parochial History; Topography; present State of the Shipping in Wales, Critical Remarks on Modern Welsh Tours; Correspondence of eminent Men; Welsh Poetry, with Translations; with many other curious and interesting Accounts, never published before, which will prove a considerable Acquisition to the Archæology of this Country, and throw great Light on British Affairs; particularly the Documents of General and Local History; Ancient Customs and Manners; Biography, Philology, &c. with numerous Notes and Illustrations by the Editor.

Where may be had, the CAMBRIAN REGISTER, for 1795. Vol. I. price 10s. 6d. hot-pressed, and coloured Plates.

WELSH AND ENGLISH DICTIONARY, compiled from the Laws, History, Poetry, Bardism, Proverbs, and other Monuments of the Knowledge and Learning of the Ancient Britons. With numerous and select Quotations. By WILLIAM OWEN, F.S.A. Royal Octavo. Parts 1, 2, 3, and 4, Boards, 8s. 6d. each. Part 5, 10s. 6d. and 6th Part, 16s.

THE HEROIC ELEGIES, and other Pieces, of LLYWARCH HEN, Prince of the Cambrian Britons, with a literal Translation. By WILLIAM OWEN, F.S.A. 8vo. Boards, 7s.

ARCHAIOLOGY OF WALES, vol. I. and II. 2l. 2s. in boards. Edited by O. JONES, E. WILLIAMS, and W. OWEN. Vol. I. contains the Ancient Poetry, and vol. II. the Historical Documents of the Britons, anterior to the 14th Century. The Third Volume is in the Press.

WOTTON'S LEGES WALLICÆ; or the Laws of Prince HOWELL DDA. Folio, large Paper, new and elegant, 2l. 2s.

WELSH BIBLE, large Print, Folio, neatly Bound, new, 2l. 2s.

WELSH BIBLE, 8vo. large Print, neat, 7s. 6d.

WELSH COMMON PRAYER, large Print, 8vo. with above 50 fine Plates, new and elegantly bound.

EVANS'S SPECIMENS of the POETRY of the WELSH BARDS. 4to. new, 7s. 6d. in Boards.

Another Copy, Half-bound, 10s. 6d.

WARRINGTON'S HISTORY OF WALES, 2 vols. 8vo. Boards, 12s.

EVANS'S MAP OF NORTH WALES, from actual Survey. On one large Sheet, 18s.

Another Copy, coloured and folded in a Case for the Pocket, 1l. 1s.

WELSH BIBLE, small Pocket Size, new and neat, 10s. 6d.

WELSH BIBLE, another Copy, in Boards, 9s.

FOLEY'S PRACTICE OF THE COURT OF GREAT SESSIONS IN SOUTH WALES, 8vo. 6s. Boards.

RUDD'S SERMONS on Practical Subjects, 2 vols. 8vo. Boards, 7s. 6d.

These Sermons are Specimens of fine Composition, plain and practical, are particularly adapted for Country Congregations, and have met with considerable Applause from the Public.

REMARKS ON A TOUR TO NORTH AND SOUTH WALES, in the Year 1797; with 22 beautiful Plates of the most Romantic and Interesting Places, drawn by ROWLANDSON. By HENRY WIGSTEAD. Royal 8vo. large Paper, in Boards, scarce. 1l. 1s. 1800.

Another Copy, common Paper, with all the Plates, 10s. 6d. in Boards.

A TOUR ROUND NORTH WALES, made during the Summer of 1798; containing not only the Description and local History of the Welsh Bards; an Essay on the Language; Observations on the Manners and Customs; and the Habitants of more than 400 of the more rare Native Plants; intended as a Guide to future Tourists. By the Rev. W. BINGLEY, B. A. F. L. S. of St. Peter's College, Cambridge, in Two Volumes, 8vo. embellished with Tinted Views by ALKEN, and Fifteen favourite Welsh Airs. Price One Guinea in Boards.

"We have no hesitation in declaring, that these volumes deserve to be ranked among the best performances of the kind; nor will any one hereafter act wisely who should visit North Wales, without making them his companions."

British Critic, for September, 1800.

"In the publication of this Tour round North Wales, Mr. BINGLEY has rendered a very acceptable service to those who may be inclined to visit this country. His route is chosen with judgement; and his instructions to his successors are copious and precise."

Critical Review, for September, 1800.

WALTER'S ENGLISH-WELSH DICTIONARY, complete, in 4to. new and scarce, 3l. 13s. 6d.

A SKETCH OF THE EARLY HISTORY OF THE CYMRY OR ANCIENT BRITONS from the Year 700 before Christ, to A. D. 500. By the Rev. P. ROBERTS, A. M. 8vo. 5s. in Boards.

THE CAMBRIAN BIOGRAPHY; or Historical Notices of celebrated Men among the Ancient Britons. Containing Biographical Sketches of the Lives, and some Account of the Actions and Characters of near 1700 British Heroes, who flourished in Britain, from the remotest period to the present time; collected from Authentic Information and Ancient Records. By WILLIAM OWEN, F. S. A. With an appropriate Frontispiece of Cambria. 7s. 6d. Boards.

A VINDICATION OF THE CELTS, from Ancient Authorities, with Observations on Mr. Pinkerton's Hypothesis, concerning the Origin of the European Nations in his Modern Geography, and a Dissertation on the Scythians or Goths. 5s. in boards.

Sixty of the most admired WELSH AIRS. Collected principally during his Excursions into North Wales; by the Rev. W. BINGLEY, A. B. The Baffles and Variations arranged for the Piano Forte by W. RUSSELL, Jun. Organist of the Foundling Hospital. Price 10s. 6d.

It is presumed that this Select Collection, will prove highly gratifying to the Lovers of Welsh Music.

A VINDICATION of the GENUINENESS of the ANCIENT BRITISH POEMS of ANEURIN, TALIESIN, LLYWARCH HEN, and MERDDIN, with Specimens of the Poems. By S. TURNER, F. A. S. Price 6s. in Boards.

BEAUMARIS BAY, a Poem, with copious Notes and Particulars of the Druids, Founders of some of the Fifteen Tribes of North Wales. 3s. sewed.

NAUTICAL ODES, or POETICAL SKETCHES, designed to commemorate the Achievements of the BRITISH NAVY, 4to. 10s. 6d. Boards.

The CAMBRIAN REGISTER, Vol III. is in the Press, and will be published about Christmas next.

* * Besides the Articles in this List, a good Assortment of the best modern Books are always kept ready bound; and particularly those relative to the History, Language, and Antiquities of Wales, may be here met with in the greatest Variety.

Some beautiful engraved Views of the most Romantic Parts of North Wales, coloured from Nature, are to be seen as above.

J. Smeeton, Printer,
St. Martin's Lane.

Pughe, William Owen,

A grammar of the welsh language

London 1803

L.rel. 379

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10588724-0